

*The Chilswell Book of  
English Poetry*

## *THE SPIRIT OF MAN*

An Anthology in English and French from the Philosophers and Poets. Made by the POET LAUREATE (ROBERT BRIDGES) in 1915, and dedicated by gracious permission to His Majesty the King. Crown 8vo, paper boards, cloth back, 6s. 6d. net; India paper edition, cloth, 9s. net; leather, 12s. 6d. net.

---

LONGMANS, GREEN AND CO. LTD.

LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO, BOMBAY,

CALCUTTA, AND MADRAS

The  
Chilswell Book  
of  
English Poetry  
compiled

*Edited and annotated for the use of schools*  
by

ROBERT BRIDGES

*Poet Laureate*



Longmans, Green & Co. Ltd.  
39 Paternoster Row, London E.C.  
New York, Toronto, Bombay, Calcutta and Madras  
1926

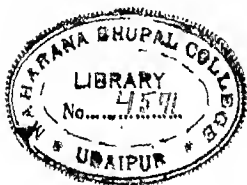
DEDICATED

by gracious permission

to

H. R. H.

The PRINCE of WALES



# PREFACE

## I

POETRY being the most intimate expression of Man's Spirit, it is necessary to education; since no man can be a worthy citizen of any earthly state unless he be first a citizen of the heavenly.

The other fine arts aim also at spiritual expression, but their material forms are more remote from ideas, and their interpretation often requires some special disposition of mind—as in Music, wherein also the appeal, being to moods and untranslatable emotions, is uncertain of its moral effects. But in poetry the material is language, and words are not only familiar to all of us, but are of all forms the most significant that we have.

Prose, while using the same material, is no rival to poetry in this part of education; for though it be the logical guardian of Truth, and may rise to the highest pitch of expression, and—as we see in Plato, himself a poet—may duly claim the rank and name of Poetry, yet it is the common drudge of the Understanding for all work, and consequently inseparable from the usual routine of life, which is the chiefest enemy to spiritual abstraction. Poetry, on the other hand, with a more memorable form and a diction more musical, is of set purpose devoted to the *high imaginative task of displaying the beauty, solemnity, and mystery of man's life on earth.*

Language has a hidden but commanding influence in directing spiritual life. In whatever country we may be born, we imbibe the ideas inherent to its speech; nor can we escape from the bias which that accident must give to our minds, unless we learn other languages and study

of our position to be an example to others; that being the only true national pride, since by example only will mankind be led onward to well-being: which example is to be manifested in the improvement of the best, not in any extirpation or upraising of the worst, these being the proper effects, not the causes or means of amelioration.

## II

This book is a Primer of English Poetry, and if it differ from others of its kind, that will be because it is unfalteringly faithful to a sound principle hitherto insufficiently observed. While in all other Arts it is agreed that a student should be trained only on the best models, wherein technique and aesthetic are both exemplary, there has been with respect to Poetry a pestilent notion that the young should be gradually led up to excellence through lower degrees of it; so that teachers have invited their pupils to learn and admire what they expected them to outgrow: and this was carried so far that writers, who else made no poetic pretence, have good-naturedly composed poems for the young, and in a technique often as inept as their sentiment.

This mistake rested on two shallow delusions; first, that beauty must needs be fully apprehended before it can be felt or admired: secondly, that the young are unimaginative. A French writer has brushed all this fallacy aside in a few sentences in which he tells his own early experience.<sup>1</sup>

'In this little poem (he writes) there were many words and phrases that were new to me, and which I could not understand; but the general effect of them seemed to me so sad and so beautiful that I was thrilled

<sup>1</sup> Anatole France in *Livre de mon ami*, p. 118.

There should be nothing, then, in this book which a lover of poetry will ever cast aside, and within its proper limitations the collection should be as gratifying to the old as to the young.

The motives of selection can be thus sufficiently stated, but the principles guiding exclusion are not so readily described. The conspicuous absence of several famous poets will be easily understood, although their disqualifications are very unlike in kind; but the peculiar limitations of a book to be used in class may not be so well recognised, and they must be allowed for. On the other hand, it will be evident that some of the poems are too advanced for general use; but here it has to be considered that in all schools there are exceptionally poetic pupils, and this book would fail in its aim if it neglected them. Nor is it improbable that these very poems will make the first appeal to minds that seem least impressionable.

One of the advantages for us of our classical education has been that the boys who learned Greek and Latin had only masterpieces to study: and if our cultured class have generally a surer and better taste in Greek or Latin poetry than they have in English, this may be attributed to the advantage they have had in the one and not in the other. The most of them, if asked their opinion on the merits of some favourite English poem, will tell you that on account of early association they are incapable of judging it, and in this predicament

even high intellect is found *helpless* ; the childish sentiment has become part of themselves, and with great detriment to themselves, because reverence for a bad model induces a liking for things of the same sort. Now this association, which is so strong for inferior things, is equally strong for the best ; and though an early attachment may but seldom develop into adult judgment, yet in the absence of that rare mature aesthetic appreciation it is the best substitute for it.

And no one surely would deem it an accident that the nation whose language was the most prevalent throughout the world should be the nation which had the best living poetry : an honour which we can assume without prejudice, and value it not more as a badge of youthful prowess than a lively means of continuous health and advancement. And only by loving familiarity with it can we securely guard our expanding and wandering speech from all that sort of outward contamination and indiscriminate mutation whereby its old nobility might easily become estranged from the understanding of our descendants—lest Shakespeare should ever be to them as Homer is to the modern Greeks, more of a pitiful boast than a living glory : and it has been both a credit and profit to us that our nineteenth-century poets stood so high in the scale of excellence, and preserved so well the accent of our older poetry, that there is no gap in the train of song, and to-day (except where our gentler manners are offended) no word of Shakespeare need be changed when his plays are acted to a London audience.

In this guardianship of our speech we shall find our best security by enforcing and maintaining a high standard of English in our school-books, which should be the same for all ranks and classes : the changes that must come in our language will be made by the common practice of the folk, who, if they are unfamiliar with sound tradition, will develop usages out of all relation to



it and, indulging in the spontaneous accidental fashions of their unrelated environments, must break up into a hundred divergent dialects mutually unintelligible.

Dialects have always existed, and always will exist, and they should be fostered in their several habitats—their separate existence as living forces of original character is not incompatible with the preservation of the purity of the main stock, nor with that sense of touch with it which would keep them from eccentricities and distortion. Now if these two desirable things are to be assured, a schooling for all in the main or mother dialect is imperative.

And yet it has seemed to me that a lamentable disruption of our speech, which would eventually rob the British race of their noblest inheritance, might reasonably be predicted as its natural catastrophe beyond the scope of any provision to remedy or avert, were it not for the recent astonishing inventions of Science, whereby the spoken word can be transmitted all over the world. Every man will wish to hear and understand the best speakers; and all that we most needed and desired seems promised to us in the simplest solution of that problem, namely, that all, whatever dialect they speak at home, should hear the language of our great literature in wireless broadcasting, and through their normal schooling be familiar with it.

May our democracies have intelligence to make a right use of God's good gifts, and not leave this paramount and imperial means of national culture to be squandered in the selfish interests of commercialism!

# THE CHILSWELL BOOK OF ENGLISH POETRY

I

## *Hunting Song*

WAKEN, lords and ladies gay,  
On the mountain dawns the day ;  
All the jolly chase is here,  
With hawk and horse and hunting-spear :  
Hounds are in their couples yelling,  
Hawks are whistling, horns are knelling,  
Merrily merrily mingle they ;  
' Waken, lords and ladies gay.'

Waken, lords and ladies gay,  
The mist has left the mountain gray,  
Springlets in the dawn are streaming,  
Diamonds on the brake are gleaming ;  
And foresters have busy been  
To track the buck in thicket green ;  
Now we come to chant our lay,  
' Waken, lords and ladies gay.'

Waken, lords and ladies gay,  
To the greenwood haste away ;  
We can show you where he lies,  
Fleet of foot and tall of size ;  
We can show the marks he made  
When 'gainst the oak his antlers fray'd ;  
You shall see him brought to bay ;  
' Waken, lords and ladies gay.'

Louder, louder chant the lay,  
 Waken, lords and ladies gay!  
 Tell them, youth and mirth and glee  
 Run a course as well as we;  
 Time, stern huntsman! who can baulk,  
 Staunch as hound and fleet as hawk?  
 Think of this, and rise with day,  
 Gentle lords and ladies gay!

Scott.

2\* *Song from Cymbeline*

HARK, hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
 And Phœbus 'gins arise,  
 His steeds to water at those springs  
 On chaliced flowers that lies;  
 And winking Mary-buds begin  
 To ope their golden eyes;  
 With every thing that pretty is,  
 My lady sweet, arise;  
 Arise, arise!

Shakespeare.

3 *Song on May Morning*

Now the bright morning Star, Day's harbinger,  
 Comes dancing from the East, and leads with her  
 The Flowery May, who from her green lap throws  
 The yellow Cowslip and the pale Primrose.  
 Hail, bounteous May, that dost inspire  
 Mirth and youth and warm desire;  
 Woods and Groves are of thy dressing,  
 Hill and Dale doth boast thy blessing.  
 Thus we salute thee with our early Song,  
 And welcome thee, and wish thee long.

Milton.

harbinger:} herald.

## *The Echoing Green*

The Sun does arise  
 And make happy the skies ;  
 The merry bells ring  
 To welcome the Spring ;  
 The skylark and thrush,  
 The birds of the bush,  
 Sing louder around  
 To the bells' cheerful sound ;  
 While our sports shall be seen  
 On the echoing Green.

Old John, with white hair,  
 Does laugh away care,  
 Sitting under the oak,  
 Among the old folk.  
 They laugh at our play,  
 And soon they all say,  
 ' Such, such were the joys  
 When we all—girls and boys—  
 In our youth-time were seen  
 On the echoing Green.'

Till the little ones, weary,  
 No more can be merry ;  
 The sun does descend,  
 And our sports have an end.  
 Round the laps of their mothers  
 Many sisters and brothers,  
 Like birds in their nest,  
 Are ready for rest,  
 And sport no more seen  
 On the darkening Green.

*Blake.*

5

UNDER the greenwood tree  
 Who loves to lie with me,  
 And tune his merry note  
 Unto the sweet bird's throat—  
 Come hither, come hither, come hither !  
     Here shall he see  
     No enemy  
 But winter and rough weather.

Who doth ambition shun  
 And loves to live i' the sun,  
 Seeking the food he eats  
 And pleased with what he gets—  
 Come hither, come hither, come hither !  
     Here shall he see  
     No enemy  
 But winter and rough weather.

*Shakespeare.*

6

ORPHEUS with his lute made trees  
 And the mountain tops that freeze  
     Bow themselves when he did sing :  
 To his music plants and flowers  
 Ever sprung ; as sun and showers  
     There had made a lasting Spring.

Every thing that heard him play,  
 Even the billows of the sea,  
     Hung their heads and then lay by,  
 In sweet music is such art,  
 Killing care and grief of heart  
     Fall asleep, or hearing die.

*Shakespeare.*

## 7

*Spring*

SPRING, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king;  
 Then blooms each thing, then maids dance in a ring,  
 Cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing,  
 Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo!

The palm and may make country houses gay,  
 Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,  
 And we hear aye birds tune this merry lay,  
 Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo!

The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,  
 Young lovers meet, old wives a-sunning sit,  
 In every street these tunes our ears do greet,  
 Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo!  
 Spring! the sweet Spring!

*Nashe.*

## 8

*Ariel's Song*

Come unto these yellow sands,  
 And then take hands;  
 Courtsied when you have and kiss'd  
 The wild waves whist:  
 Foot it featly here and there;  
 And, sweet sprites, the burden bear  
 Hark, hark!

BURDEN (*dispersedly*). Bowgh, waugh,  
 ARIEL. The watch-dogs bark:

BURDEN (*dispersedly*). Bowgh, waugh.  
 ARIEL. Hark, hark! I hear

The strain of strutting chanticleer  
 Cry, Cock-a-diddle-dow!

*Shakespeare.*

whist] hushed.

burden] refrain.

9 *Ariel's Last Song*

WHERE the bee sucks, there suck I :  
 In a cowslip's bell I lie ;  
 There I couch when owls do cry.  
 On the bat's back I do fly  
 After summer merrily.  
 Merrily, merrily shall I live now  
 Under the blossom that hangs on the bough.  
*Shakespeare*

10 *Fairy Song*

Oven hill, over dale,  
 Thorough bush, thorough brier,  
 Over park, over pale,  
 Thorough flood, thorough fire,  
 I do wander everywhere,  
 Swifter than the moon's sphere ;  
 And I serve the fairy queen,  
 To dew her orbs upon the green.  
 The cowslips tall her pensioners be ;  
 In their gold coats spots you see ;  
 Those be rubies, fairy favours,  
 In those freckles live their savours :  
 I must go seek some dew-drops here,  
 And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.  
*Shakespeare.*

11 *Meg Merrilies*

1

OLD Meg she was a Gipsy,  
 And lived upon the moors :  
 Her hed it was the brown beath turf,  
 And her house was out of doors.

thorough] through.

dew her orbs] bedew the fairy rings.

## II

Her apples were swart blackberries,  
 Her currants pods o' broom ;  
 Her wine was dew of the wild white rose,  
 Her book a churchyard tomb.

## III

Her Brothers were the craggy hills,  
 Her Sisters larchen trees—  
 Alone with her great family  
 She lived as she did please.

## IV

No breakfast had she many a morn,  
 No dinner many a noon,  
 And 'stead of supper she would stare  
 Full hard against the Moon.

## V

But every morn of Woodbine fresh  
 She made her garlanding,  
 And every night the dark glen Yew  
 She wove, and she would sing.

## VI

And with her fingers old and brown  
 She plaited Mats o' Rushes,  
 And gave them to the Cottagers  
 She met among the Bushes.

## VII

Old Meg was brave as Margaret Queen  
 And tall as Amazon :  
 An old red blanket cloak she wore ;  
 A chip hat had she on.  
 God rest her aged bones somewhere—  
 She died full long ago !

*Keats.*



When all aloud the wind doth blow,  
 And coughing drowns the parson's saw,  
 And birds sit brooding in the snow,  
 And Marian's nose looks red and raw,  
 When roasted crabs hiss in the bowl,  
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,  
 To-whit !  
 To-who !—a merry note,  
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.  
*Shakespeare.*

#### 14 *Answer to a Child's Question*

Do you ask what the birds say ? The sparrow, the dove,  
 The linnet and thrush say, ' I love and I love ! '  
 In the winter they 're silent—the wind is so strong—  
 What it says I don't know, but it sings a loud song.  
 But green leaves, and blossoms, and sunny warm  
 weather,  
 And singing, and loving, all come back together.  
 But the lark is so brimful of gladness and love,  
 The green fields below him, the blue sky above,  
 That he sings, and he sings, and for ever sings he—  
 ' I love my Love, and my Love loves me ! '  
*Coleridge.*

#### 15 *Ophelia's Song*

How should I your true love know  
 From another one ?  
 By his cockle hat and staff  
 And his sandal shoon.

saw] sermon.

crabs] crab-apples.

cockle hat] hat with a cockle or scallop-shell stuck in it, as sign  
 that the wearer had visited the saint's shrine in Spain.

He is dead and gone, lady,  
 He is dead and gone ;  
 At his head a grass-green turf,  
 At his heels a stone.

White his shroud as the mountain snow,  
 Larded with sweet flowers,  
 Which bewept to the grave did go  
 With true-love showers.

*Shakespeare.*

16

Jog on, jog on, the footpath way,  
 And merrily hent the stile-a :  
 A merry heart goes all the day,  
 Your sad tires in a mile-a.

*Shakespeare*

17

My heart's in the Highlands, my heart is not here ;  
 My heart's in the Highlands a-chasing the deer ;  
 Chasing the wild deer, and following the roe,  
 My heart's in the Highlands, wherever I go.  
 Farewell to the Highlands, farewell to the North.  
 The birth-place of valour, the country of worth ;  
 Wherever I wander, wherever I rove,  
 The hills of the Highlands for ever I love.

Farewell to the mountains high cover'd with snow ;  
 Farewell to the straths and green valleys below ;  
 Farewell to the forests and wild-hanging woods ;  
 Farewell to the torrents and loud-pouring floods.

larded] stuck all over with.      hent] seize, lay hand on.  
 straths] low alluvial land, waterside meadows.

Let the blow fall soon or late,  
 Let what will be o'er me ;  
 Give the face of earth around,  
 And the road before me.  
 Wealth I ask not, hope nor love,  
 Nor a friend to know me.  
 All I ask, the heaven above,  
 And the road below me.

*Stevenson.*

19      *On the Hearth-Rug*

' LITTLE tongue of red-brown flame,  
 Whither go you ? '—' Whence I came ;  
 Sending on a courier spark  
 To explore the chimney dark.

' Once I was a sunbeam fair,  
 Darting thro' the awaken'd air.  
 Quickly to a green leaf gone,  
 On a forest tree I shone.

' Steely lightning struck the bough,  
 And I sank into a slough.  
 Many ages there I lay,  
 Ere I saw the All-Father, Day.

' Now I sparkle once again,  
 Flashing light and warmth to men,  
 Ere, like all things that are bright,  
 I rejoin the All-Mother, Night.'

*Mary Coleridge.*

22    *Ye Mariners of England*

YE mariners of England,  
 That guard our native seas !  
 Whose flag has braved a thousand years  
 The battle and the breeze !  
 Your glorious standard launch again  
 To match another foe !  
     And sweep through the deep,  
     While the stormy winds do blow ;  
     While the battle rages loud and long,  
     And the stormy winds do blow.

The spirits of your fathers  
 Shall start from every wave—  
 For the deck it was their field of fame,  
 And Ocean was their grave :  
 Where Blake and mighty Nelson fell  
 Your manly hearts shall glow,  
     As ye sweep through the deep,  
     While the stormy winds do blow ;  
     While the battle rages loud and long,  
     And the stormy winds do blow.

Britannia needs no bulwarks,  
 No towers along the steep ;  
 Her march is o'er the mountain waves,  
 Her home is on the deep.  
 With thunders from her native oak  
 She quells the floods below—  
     As they roar on the shore,  
     When the stormy winds do blow ;  
     When the battle rages loud and long,  
     And the stormy winds do blow.

The meteor flag of England  
 Shall yet terrific burn ;  
 Till danger's troubled night depart,  
 And the star of peace return.  
 Then, then, ye ocean-warriors !  
 Our song and feast shall flow  
     To the fame of your name,  
     When the storm hath ceased to blow ;  
     When the fiery fight is heard no more,  
     And the storm has ceased to blow.  
Campbell.

23

*Ellen's Song*

SOLDIER, rest ! thy warfare o'er,  
 Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking ;  
 Dream of battled fields no more,  
     Days of danger, nights of waking.  
 In our isle's enchanted hall,  
     Hands unseen thy couch are strewing,  
 Fairy strains of music fall,  
     Every sense in slumber dewing.  
 Soldier, rest ! thy warfare o'er,  
 Dream of fighting fields no more :  
 Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking,  
 Morn of toil, nor night of waking.

No rude sound shall reach thine ear,  
     Armour's clang, or war-steed clamping ;  
 Trump nor pibroch summan here  
     Mustering clan, or squadron tramping.

meteor flag] flashing like a meteor.

dewing] sleeping, immersing.

pibroch] a martial air or dirge on bagpipe: *pi* pronounced as *pe*.

Yet the lark's shrill life may come  
 At the daybreak from the fallow,  
 And the bittern sound his drum,  
 Booming from the sedgy shallow.  
 Ruder sounds shall none be near,  
 Guards nor warders challenge here,  
 Here 's no war-steed's neigh and champing,  
 Shouting clans, or squadrons stamping. . . .  
Scott.

## 24 *The Burial of Sir John Moore*

Nor a drum was heard, not a funeral note,  
 As his corpse to the rampart we hurried ;  
 Not a soldier discharged his farewell shot  
 O'er the grave where our hero we buried.

We buried him darkly at dead of night,  
 The sods with our bayonets turning,  
 By the struggling moonbeam's misty light,  
 And the lantern dimly burning.

No useless coffin enclosed his breast,  
 Not in sheet or in shroud we wound him :  
 But he lay like a warrior taking his rest,  
 With his martial cloak around him.

Few and short were the prayers we said,  
 And we spoke not a word of sorrow,  
 But we steadfastly gazed on the face that was dead,  
 And we bitterly thought of the morrow :

We thought, as we hollow'd his narrow bed  
 And smooth'd down his lonely pillow,  
 That the foe and the stranger would tread o'er his head,  
 And we far away on the billow !

Lightly they 'll talk of the spirit that 's gone,  
 And o'er his cold ashes upbraid him ;  
 But little he 'll reck, if they let him sleep on  
 In the grave where a Briton has laid him.

But half of our heavy task was dooe,  
 When the clock struck the hour for retiring :  
 And we heard the distant and random gun  
 That the foe was sullenly firing.

Slowly and sadly we laid him down,  
 From the field of his fame fresh and gory :  
 We carved not a line, we raised not a stone,  
 But we left him alone with his glory.

*Wolfe.*

## 25 *The Loss of the 'Royal George'*

Toll for the brave !  
 The brave that are no more !  
 All sunk beneath the wave  
 Fast by their native shore !

Eight hundred of the brave,  
 Whose courage well was tried,  
 Had made the vessel heel,  
 And laid her on her side.

A land-breeze shook the shroods,  
 And she was overset ;  
 Down went the *Royal George*,  
 With all her crew complete.

Toll for the brave !  
 Brave Kempenfelt is gone ;  
 His last sea-fight is fought,  
 His work of glory done.

It was not in the battle ;  
 No tempest gave the shock ;  
 She sprang no fatal leak ;  
 She ran upon no rock.

His sword was in its sheath,  
 His fingers held the pen,  
 When Kempenfelt went down  
 With twice four hundred men.

Weigh the vessel up  
 Once dreaded by our foes !  
 And mingle with our cup  
 The tear that England owes.

Her timbers yet are sound,  
 And she may float again  
 Full charged with England's thunder,  
 And plough the distant main.

But Kempenfelt is gone,  
 His victories are o'er ;  
 And he and his eight hundred  
 Shall plough the wave no more.

*Comper.*

## 26      *To Abraham Lincoln*

O CAPTAIN ! my Captain ! our fearful trip is done,  
 The ship has weather'd every rack, the prize we sought  
     is won,  
 The port is near, the bells I hear, the people all exulting,  
 While follow eyes the steady keel, the vessel grim and  
     daring ;  
     But O heart ! heart ! heart !  
     O the bleeding drops of red !  
     Where on the deck my Captain lies,  
     Fallen cold and dead.



O Captain ! my Captain ! rise up and hear the bells ;  
 Rise up—for you the flag is flung—for you the bugle  
 trills,

For you 'bouquets and ribbon'd wreaths—for you the  
 shores a-crowding,

For you they call, the swaying mass, their eager faces  
 turning ;

Here, Captain ! dear father !

This arm beneath your head !

It is some dream that on the deck

You 've fallen cold and dead.

My Captain does not answer, his lips are pale and still,  
 My father does not feel my arm, he has no pulse nor will ;  
 The ship is anchor'd safe and sound, its voyage closed  
 and done,

From fearful trip the victor ship comes in with object  
 won ;

Exult, O shores ! and ring, O bells !

But I, with mournful tread,

Walk the deck my Captain lies,

Fallen cold and dead.

*Whitman.*

How sleep the Brave, who sink to rest  
 By all their Country's wishes blest !  
 When Spring, with dewy fingers cold,  
 Returns to deck their hallow'd mould,  
 She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
 Than Fancy's feet have ever trod.

By fairy hands their knell is rung ;  
 By forms unseen their dirge is sung ;

There Honour comes, a pilgrim grey,  
 To bless the turf that wraps their clay ;  
 And Freedom shall awhile repair  
 To dwell a weeping hermit there !

*Collins, 1740.*

WHERE shall the lover rest  
 Whom the fates sever  
 From his true maiden's breast,  
 Parted for ever ?  
 Where through groves deep and high  
 Sounds the far billow,  
 Where early violets die  
 Under the willow :—  
*Eleu loro !*  
*Soft shall be his pillow.*

There, through the summer day,  
 Cool streams are laving ;  
 There, while the tempests sway,  
 Scarce are boughs waving ;  
 There thy rest shalt thou take,  
 Parted for ever,  
 Never again to wake,  
 Never, O never !  
*Eleu loro !*  
*Never, O never !*

Where shall the traitor rest,  
 He, the deceiver,  
 Who could win maiden's breast,  
 Ruin, and leave her ?

In the lost battle,  
 Borne down by the flying,  
 Where mingles war's rattle  
 With groans of the dying.

*Eleu loro !*

*There shall he be lying.*

Her wing shall the eagle flap  
 O'er the false-hearted ;  
 His warm blood the wolf shall lap,  
 Ere life be parted ;  
 Shame and dishonour sit  
 By his grave ever ;  
 Blessing shall hallow it,—  
 Never, O never !

*Eleu loro !*

*Never, O never !*

*Scott.*

29

### *Ariel Sings*

FULL fathom five thy father lies :  
 Of his bones are coral made ;  
 Those are pearls that were his eyes :  
 Nothing of him that doth fade,  
 But doth suffer a sea-change  
 Into something rich and strange.  
 Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell :

BURDEN. *Ding-dong.*

Hark ! now I hear them,—ding-dong, bell.

*Shakespeare.*

30

### *Requiem*

UNDER the wide and starry sky  
 Dig the grave and let me lie.  
 Glad did I live and gladly die,  
 And I laid me down with a will.

burden] refrain heard sung by the sea-nymphs.

This be the verse you gave for me :  
 Here he lies where he longed to be ;  
 Home is the sailor, home from the sea,  
 And the hunter home from the hill.

*Stevenson, 1884.*

31

*Song*

STAY, stay at home, my heart, and rest ;  
 Home-keeping hearts are happiest,  
 For those that wander they know not where  
 Are full of trouble and full of care ;  
 To stay at home is best.

Weary and homesick and distress'd,  
 They wander east, they wander west,  
 And are baffled and beaten and blown about  
 By the winds of the wilderness of doubt ;  
 To stay at home is best.

Then stay at home, my heart, and rest ;  
 The bird is safest in its nest ;  
 O'er all that flutter their wings and fly  
 A hawk is hovering in the sky ;  
 To stay at home is best.

*Longfellow.*

32

*Lucy Ashton's Song*

Look not thou on beauty's charming ;  
 Sit thou still when kings are arming ;  
 Taste not when the wine-cup glistens ;  
 Speak not when the people listens ;  
 Stop thine ear against the singer ;  
 From the red gold keep thy finger ;  
 Vacant heart and hand and eye,  
 Easy live and quiet die.

*Scott.*

33

*Nurse's Song*

WHEN the voices of children are heard on the green,  
 And laughing is heard on the hill,  
 My heart is at rest within my breast,  
 And everything else is still.

' Then come home, my children, the sun is gone down,  
 And the dews of night arise ;  
 Come, come, leave off play, and let us away  
 Till the morning appears in the skies.'

' No, no, let us play, for it is yet day,  
 And we cannot go to sleep ;  
 Besides, in the sky the little birds fly,  
 And the hills are all cover'd with sheep.'

' Well, well, go and play till the light fades away,  
 And then go home to bed.'

The little ones leaped and shouted and laugh'd  
 And all the hills echoed.

*Blake.*

34\*

*Night*

THE sun descending in the west,  
 The evening star does shine ;  
 The birds are silent in their nest,  
 And I must seek for mine.

The moon, like a flower,  
 In heaven's high bower,  
 With silent delight  
 Sits and smiles on the night.

Farewell, green fields and happy groves,  
 Where flocks have took delight.  
 Where lambs have nibbled, silent moves  
 The feet of angels bright ;

*took*] common in dialect and vulgar speech for *taken*,  
*moves*] see note at end of book.

Unseen they pour blessing,  
 And joy without ceasing,  
 On each bud and blossom,  
 And each sleeping bosom.

They look in every thoughtless nest,  
 Where birds are cover'd warm ;  
 They visit caves of every beast,  
 To keep them all from harm.  
 If they see any weeping  
 That should have been sleeping,  
 They pour sleep on their head,  
 And sit down by their bed. . . .

*Blake.*

### 35 *Cradle Song*

SWEET and low, sweet and low,  
 Wind of the western sea,  
 Low, low, breathe and blow,  
 Wind of the western sea !  
 Over the rolling waters go,  
 Come from the dying moon, and blow,  
 Blow him again to me ;  
 While my little one, while my pretty one, sleeps.

Sleep and rest, sleep and rest,  
 Father will come to thee soon ;  
 Rest, rest, on mother's breast,  
 Father will come to thee soon ;  
 Father will come to his babe in the nest,  
 Silver sails all out of the west  
 Under the silver moon :  
 Sleep, my little one, sleep, my pretty one, sleep.  
*Tennyson.*

36 *Lullaby of an Infant Chief*

Oh ! hush thee, my babie, thy sire was a knight,  
 Thy mother a lady both lovely and bright :  
 The woods and the glens, from the towers which we see,  
 They all are belonging, dear babie, to thee.

Oh ! fear not the bugle, though loudly it blows,  
 It calls but the warders that guard thy repose ;  
 Their bows would be bended, their blades would be red,  
 Ere the step of a foeman draws near to thy bed.

Oh ! hush thee, my babie, the time soon will come,  
 When thy sleep shall be broken by trumpet and drum ;  
 Then hush thee, my darling, take rest while you may,  
 For strife comes with manhood, and waking with day.  
Scott, 1815.

37 *A Faery Song*

(SUNG BY THE FAIRIES OVER AN OUTLAW AND HIS BRIDE  
 WHO HAD ESCAPED INTO THE MOUNTAINS.)

We who are old, old and gay,  
 O so old !  
 Thousand of years, thousand of years,  
 If all were told :

Give to these children, new from the world,  
 Silence and love ;  
 And the long dew-dropping hours of the night,  
 And the stars above :

Give to these children, new from the world,  
 Rest far from men.  
 Is anything better, anything better ?  
 Tell us it then :

Us who are old, old and gay,  
 O so old !  
 Thousand of years, thousand of years,  
 If all were told.

*W. B. Yeats.*

38\*

It is not growing like a tree  
 In bulk, doth make men better be ;  
 Or standing long an oak, three hundred year,  
 To fall a log at last, dry, bald, and sere ;  
 A lily of a day  
 Is fairer far in May,  
 Although it fall and die that night ;  
 It was the plant and flower of Light.  
 In small proportions we just beauties see ;  
 And in short measures life may perfect be.

*Ben Jonson.*

39\*

### *Life*

. . . Joy and Woe are woven fine,  
 A Clothing for the soul divine :  
 Under every grief and pine  
 Runs a joy with silken twine.  
 It is right it should be so ;  
 Man was made for Joy and Woe ;  
 And when this we rightly know,  
 Safely through the World we go. . . .

*Blake.*



40\* *Hymn on the Morning of  
Christ's Nativity*

## I

It was the Winter wild,  
While the Heav'n-born-child  
All meanly wrapt in the rude manger lies ;  
Nature in awe to him  
Had doff'd her gaudy trim,  
With her great Master so to sympathize :  
It was no season then for her  
To wanton with the Sun her lusty Paramour.

## II

Only with speeches fair  
She woos the gentle Air  
To hide her guilty front with innocent Snow ;  
And on her naked shame,  
Pollute with sinful blame,  
The saintly Veil of maiden white to throw,  
Confounded, that her Maker's eyes  
Should look so near upon her foul deformities.

## III

But he, her fears to cease,  
Sent down the meek-eyed Peace ;  
She, crown'd with Olive green, came softly sliding  
Down through the turning sphere  
His ready Harbinger,  
With Turtle wing the amorous clouds dividing ;  
And waving wide her myrtle wand,  
She strikes a universal Peace through Sea and Land.

i. paramour] lover.

iii. turning spherel\*.

ii. front] forehead.

harbinger] herald.

turtle] dove.

## XI

At last surrounds their sight  
 A Globe of circular light,  
 That with long beams the shamefaced night array'd,  
 The helmèd Cherubim  
 And sworded Seraphim,  
 Are seen in glittering ranks with wings display'd,  
 Harping in loud and solemn quire  
 With unexpressive notes to Heaven's new-horn Heir.

## XII

Such Music (as 'tis said)  
 Before was never made,  
 But when of old the sons of morning sung,  
 While the Creator Great  
 His constellations set,  
 And the well-balanced world on hinges hung ;  
 And cast the dark foundations deep,  
 And bid the weltering waves their oozy channel keep.

## XIII

Ring out ye Crystal spheres !  
 Once bless our human ears,  
 (If ye have power to touch our senses so)  
 And let your silver chime  
 Move in melodious time ;  
 And let the Bass of Heav'n's deep Organ blow,  
 And with your ninefold harmony  
 Make up full consort to th' Angelic symphony.

## XIV

For if such holy Song  
 Enwrap our fancy long,  
 Time will run back, and fetch the age of gold ;

xi. unexpressive] inexpressible.

xiii. crystal spheres]\*.

consort] orchestra, concert.

## XVIII

And then at last our bliss  
 Full and perfect is,  
 But now begins ; for from this happy day  
 Th' old Dragon under ground  
 In straiter limits bound,  
 Not half so far casts his usurp'd sway ;  
 And wroth to see his Kingdom fail,  
 Swindges the scaly Horror of his folded tail.

## XIX

The Oracles are dumb ;  
 No voice or hideous hum  
 Runs through the archèd roof in words deceiving.  
*Apollo from his shrine*  
 Can no more divine,  
 With hollow shriek the steep of *Delphos* leaving :  
 No nightly trance, or breathèd spell,  
 Inspires the pale-eyed Priest from the prophetic cell.

## XX

The lonely mountains o'er,  
 And the resounding shore,  
 A voice of weeping heard, and loud lament ;  
 From haunted spring, and dale,  
 Edged with poplar pale,  
 The parting Genius is with sighing sent ;  
 With flower-inwoven tresses torn  
 The Nymphs in twilight shade of tangled thickets mourn.

## XXI

In consecrated Earth  
 And on the holy Hearth  
 The *Lars* and *Lemures* moan with midnight plaint,  
 In Urns, and Altars round,

XX. divine] give oracles.

XX. genius] spirit of the place.

## XXV

He feels from *Juda's* Land  
 The dreaded Infant's hand ;  
     The rays of *Bethlehem* blind his dusky eye ;  
 Nor all the gods beside,  
 Longer dare abide,  
     Not *Typhon* huge ending in snaky twine :  
 Our Babe, to shew his Godhead true,  
 Can in his swaddling bands control the damn'd crew.

## XXVI

So when the Sun in bed,  
 Curtain'd with cloudy red,  
     Pillows his chin upon an Orient wave,  
 The flocking shadows pale,  
 Troop to th' infernal jail,  
     Each fetter'd Ghost slips to his several grave ;  
 And the yellow-skirted *Fays*  
 Fly after the Night-steeds, leaving their Moon-lov'd  
     maze.

## XXVII

But see, the Virgin blest  
 Hath laid her Babe to rest ;  
     Time is our tedious Song should here have ending ;  
 Heav'n's youngest-teem'd Star  
 Hath fix'd her polish'd Car,  
     *Her sleeping Lord with Handmaid Lamp attending*  
 And all about the courtly *Stable*,  
 Bright-harness'd Angels sit in order serviceable.

*Milton, 1629.*

xxvii. youngest-teem'd] latest born, that is the star of Bethlehem.  
 fix'd] stood still over the stable.      harness'd] armoured.

41\*

*Christmas Antiphon*

Thou whose birth on earth  
 Angels sang to men,  
 While thy stars made mirth,  
 Saviour, at thy birth,  
 This day born again ;

As this night was bright  
 With thy cradle-ray,  
 Very light of light,  
 Turn the wild world's night  
 To thy perfect day. . . .

Thou the Word and Lord  
 In all time and space  
 Heard, beheld, adored,  
 With all ages pour'd  
 Forth before thy face.

Lord, what worth in earth  
 Drew thee down to die ?  
 What therein was worth,  
 Lord, thy death and birth ?  
 What beneath thy sky ? . . .

From the height of night,  
 Was not thine the star  
 That led forth with might  
 By no worldly light  
 Wise men from afar ? . . .

Bid our peace increase,  
 Thou that madest morn ;  
 Bid oppressions cease ;  
 Bid the night be peace ;  
 Bid the day be born.

*Strindberg.*

42      *The New Jerusalem*

And did those feet in ancient time  
Walk upon England's mountains green ?  
And was the holy Lamb of God  
On England's pleasant pastures seen ?

And did the Countenance Divine  
Shine forth upon our clouded hills ?  
And was Jerusalem builded here  
Among these dark Satanic mills ?

Bring me my Bow of burning gold !  
Bring me my Arrows of desire !  
Bring me my Spear ! O clouds, unfold !  
Bring me my Chariot of fire !

I will not cease from Mental Fight,  
Nor shall my Sword sleep in my hand,  
Till we have built Jerusalem  
In England's green and pleasant Land.

*Blake.*

## 43

ENGLAND ! awake ! awake ! awake !  
Jerusalem thy Sister calls !  
Why wilt thou sleep the sleep of death,  
And close her from thy ancient walls ?

Thy hills and valleys felt her feet  
Gently upon their bosoms move :  
Thy Gates beheld sweet Zion's ways ;  
Then was a time of joy and love.

And now the time returns again !  
 Our souls exult, and London's towers  
 Receive the Lamb of God to dwell  
 In England's green and pleasant bowers.

*Blake.*

44\*

*Tiger*

Tiger ! tiger ! burning bright  
 In the forests of the night,  
 What immortal hand or eye  
 Could frame thy fearful symmetry ?

In what distant deeps or skies  
 Burnt the fire of thine eyes ?  
 On what wings dare he aspire ?  
 What the hand dare seize the fire ?

And what shoulder, and what art,  
 Could twist the sinews of thy heart ?  
 And when thy heart began to beat,  
 What dread hand, and what dread feet ?

What the hammer ? what the chain ?  
 In what furnace was thy brain ?  
 What the anvil ? what dread grasp  
 Dare its deadly terrors clasp ?

When the stars threw down their spears,  
 And water'd heaven with their tears,  
 Did he smile his work to see ?  
 Did he who made the Lamb make thee ?

Tiger ! tiger ! burning bright  
 In the forests of the night,  
 What immortal hand or eye  
 Dare frame thy fearful symmetry ?

*Blake.*

45

*The Eagle*

HE clasps the crag with crooked hands ;  
 Close to the sun in lonely lands,  
 Ring'd with the azure world, he stands.

The wrinkled sea beneath him crawls ;  
 He watches from his mountain walls,  
 And like a thunderbolt he falls.

*Tennyson.*

46 *Alexander Selkirk during his Solitary  
 Abode in the Island of Juan Fer-  
 nandez*

I AM monarch of all I survey ;  
 My right there is none to dispute ;  
 From the centre all round to the sea  
 I am lord of the fowl and the brute.  
 O Solitude ! where are the charms  
 That sages have seen in thy face ?  
 Better dwell in the midst of alarms  
 Than reign in this horrible place.

I am out of humanity's reach,  
 I must finish my journey alone,  
 Never hear the sweet music of speech ;  
 I start at the sound of my own.  
 The beasts that roam over the plain  
 My form with indifference see ;  
 They are so unacquainted with man,  
 Their tameness is shocking to me.



47 *The Banished Duke living in the Forest  
speaks to his Retainers*

*From As You Like It, n. i.*

Now, my co-mates, and brothers in exile,  
Hath not old custom made this life more sweet  
Than that of painted pomp ? Are not these woods  
More free from peril than the envious court ?  
Here feel we but the penalty of Adam,  
The seasons' difference ;—as the icy fang  
And churlish chiding of the winter's wind,  
Which, when it bites and blows upon my body  
Even till I shrink with cold, I smile, and say  
' This is no flattery ;—these are counsellors  
That feelingly persuade me what I am.'—  
Sweet are the uses of adversity ;  
Which, like the toad, ugly and venomous,  
Wears yet a precious jewel in his head :  
And this our life exempt from public haunt  
Finds tongues in trees, books in the running brooks,  
Sermons in stones and good in everything.  
I would not change it.

AMENS.                      Happy is your Grace,  
That can translate the stubbornness of fortune  
Into so quiet and so sweet a style. . . .  
*Shakespeare.*

48\* *The Ancient Mariner*

PART I

It is an ancient Mariner,  
And he stoppeth one of three.  
—' By thy long gray beard and glittering eye,  
Now wherefore stopp'st thou me ?

a precious jewel] refers to an old popular belief.

' The Bridegroom's doors are open'd wide,  
And I am next of kin ;  
The guests are met, the feast is set :  
May'st hear the merry din.'

He holds him with his skinny hand,  
' There was a ship,' quoth he. .  
—' Hold off! unhand me, gray-beard loon !'  
Eftsoons his hand dropt he.

He holds him with his glittering eye :—  
The Wedding-Guest stood still,  
And listens like a three years' child :  
The Mariner hath his will.

The Wedding-Guest sat on a stone :  
He cannot choose but hear ;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner :—

' The ship was cheer'd, the harbour clear'd ;  
Merrily did we drop  
Below the kirk, below the hill,  
Below the light-house top.

' The Sun came up upon the left,  
Out of the sea came he !  
And he shone bright, and on the right  
Went down into the sea.

' Higher and higher every day,  
Till over the mast at noon'—  
The Wedding-Guest here beat his breast,  
For he heard the loud bassoon.

eftsoons] at once.

The bride hath paced into the hall,  
 Red as a rose is she ;  
 Nodding their heads before her goes  
 The merry minstrelsy.

The Wedding-Guest he beat his breast,  
 Yet he cannot choose but bear ;  
 And thus spake on that ancient man,  
 The bright-eyed Mariner :—

‘ And now the storm-blast came, and he  
 Was tyrannous and strong :  
 He struck with his o’ertaking wings,  
 And chased us south along.

‘ With sloping masts and dipping prow,  
 As who pursued with yell and blow  
 Still treads the shadow of his foe,  
 And forward bends his head,  
 The ship drove fast, loud roar’d the blast,  
 And southward aye we fled.

‘ And now there came both mist and snow,  
 And it grew wondrous cold :  
 And ice, mast-high, came floating by,  
 As green as emerald.

‘ And through the drifts the snowy clifts  
 Did send a dismal sheen :  
 Nor shapes of men nor beasts we ken—  
 The ice was all between.

‘ The ice was here, the ice was there,  
 The ice was all around :  
 It crack’d and growl’d, and roar’d and howl’d,  
 Like noises in a swound !

minstrelsy] musicians. sheen] subat., shining. swound] swoon.

' At length did cross an Albatross,  
Thorough the fog it came ;  
As if it had been a Christian soul,  
We hail'd it in God's name.

' It ate the food it ne'er had eat,  
And round and round it flew.  
The ice did split with a thunder-fit ;  
The helmsman steer'd us through !

' And a good south wind sprung up behind ;  
The Albatross did follow,  
And every day, for food or play,  
Came to the mariners' hollo !

' In mist or cloud, on mast or shroud,  
It perch'd for vespers nine ;  
Whiles all the night, through fog-smoke white,  
Glimmer'd the white moon-shine.'

' God save thee, ancient Mariner !  
From the fiends, that plague thee thus !—  
Why look'st thou so ? '—' With my cross-bow  
I shot the Albatross.

## PART II

' The Sun now rose upon the right :  
Out of the sea came he,  
Still hid in mist,—and on the left  
Went down into the sea.

' And the good south wind still blew behind,  
But no sweet bird did follow,  
Nor any day for food or play  
Came to the mariners' hollo !

Albatross] great sea-bird.  
the food it ne'er had eat] biscuit-worms.

shroud] rigging.

' And I had done a hellish thing,  
 And it would work 'em woe :  
 For all averr'd, I had kill'd the bird  
 That made the breeze to blow.  
 Ah wretch ! said they, the bird to slay,  
 That made the hreeze to blow !

' Nor dim nor red, like God's own head,  
 The glorious Sun uprist :  
 Then all averr'd, I had kill'd the bird  
 That brought the fog and mist.  
 'Twas right, said they, such birds to slay,  
 That bring the fog and mist.

' The fair breeze blew, the white foam flew,  
 The furrow stream'd off free ;  
 We were the first that ever hurst  
 Into that silent sea.

' Down dropt the breeze, the sails dropt down,  
 'Twas sad as sad could be ;  
 And we did speak only to break  
 The silence of the sea !

' All in a bot and copper sky,  
 The bloody Sun, at noon,  
 Right up above the mast did stand,  
 No bigger than the Moon.

' Day after day, day after day,  
 We stuck, nor breath nor motion ;  
 As idle as a painted ship  
 Upon a painted ocean.

' Water, water, everywhere,  
 And all the boards did shrink ;  
 Water, water, everywhere,  
 Nor any drop to drink.

' The very deep did rot : O Christ !  
That ever this should be !  
Yea, slimy things did crawl with legs  
Upon the slimy sea.

' About, about, in reel and rout  
The death-fires danced at night ;  
The water, like a witch's oils,  
Burnt green and blue and white.

' And some in dreams assurèd were  
Of the Spirit that plagued us so ;  
Nine fathom deep he had follow'd us  
From the Land of Mist and Snow.

' And every tongue, through utter drought,  
Was wither'd at the root ;  
We could not speak, no more than if  
We had been choked with soot.

' Ah ! well a-day ! what evil looks  
Had I from old and young !  
Instead of the cross, the Albatross  
About my neck was hung.

### PART III

' There pass'd a weary time. Each throat  
Was parch'd, and glazed each eye.  
A weary time ! a weary time !  
How glazed each weary eye !  
When looking westward, I beheld  
A something in the sky.

' At first it seem'd a little speck,  
And then it seem'd a mist ;  
It moved and moved, and took at last  
A certain shape, I wist.

wist] perceived.

A speck, a mist, a shape, I wist !  
 And still it near'd and near'd :  
 As if it dodged a water-sprite,  
 It plunged and tack'd and veer'd.

' With throats unslaked, with black lips haked,  
 We could not laugh nor wail ;  
 Through utter drought all dumb we stood !  
 I bit my arm, I suck'd the blood,  
 And cried, A sail ! a sail !

' With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
 Agape they heard me call :  
 Gramercy ! they for joy did grin,  
 And all at once their breath drew in,  
 As they were drinking all.

' See ! see ! (I cried) she tacks no more !  
 Hither to work us weal ;  
 Without a hreeze, without a tide,  
 She steadies with upright keel !

' The western wave was all a-flame,  
 The day was wellnigh done !  
 Almost upon the western wave  
 Rested the broad bright Sun ;  
 When that strange shape drove suddenly  
 Betwixt us and the Sun.

' And straight the Sun was fleck'd with bars,  
 (Heaven's Mother send us grace !)  
 As if through a dungeon-grate he peer'd  
 With broad and burning face.

' Alas ! (thought I, and my heart beat loud)  
 How fast she nears and nears !  
 Are those her sails that glance in the Sun,  
 Like restless gossameres ?

' Are those her ribs through which the Sun  
 Did peer, as through a grate ?  
 And is that Woman all her crew ?  
 Is that a Death ? and are there two ?  
 Is Death that Woman's mate ?

' Her lips were red, her looks were free,  
 Her locks were yellow as gold :  
 Her skin was as white as leprosy,  
 The Nightmare Life-in-Death was she,  
 Who thicks man's blood with cold.

' The naked hulk alongside came,  
 And the twain were casting dice ;  
 " The game is done ! I 've won ! I 've won ! "  
 Quoth she, and whistles thrice.

' The Sun's rim dips ; the stars rush out :  
 At one stride comes the dark ;  
 With far-heard whisper, o'er the sea,  
 Off shot the spectre-hark.

' We listen'd and look'd sideways up !  
 Fear at my heart, as at a cup,  
 My life-blood seem'd to sip !  
 The stars were dim, and thick the night,  
 The steersman's face by his lamp gleam'd white ;  
 From the sails the dew did drip—  
 Till clomb above the eastern bar  
 The horn'd Moon, with one bright star  
 Within the nether tip.

' One after one, by the star-dogg'd Moon,  
 Too quick for groan or sigh,  
 Each turn'd his face with a ghastly pang,  
 And cursed me with his eye.

dogg'd] followed closely by.



' Four times fifty living men,  
 (And I heard nor sigh nor groan)  
 With heavy thump, a lifeless lump,  
 They dropt down one by one.

' The souls did from their bodies fly,—  
 They fled to bliss or woe !  
 And every soul, it pass'd me by  
 Like the whizz of my cross-bow.'

#### PART IV

' I fear thee, ancient Mariner !  
 I fear thy skinny hand !  
 And thou art long, and lank, and brown,  
 As is the ribb'd sea-sand.

' I fear thee and thy glittering eye,  
 And thy skinny hand so brown.'  
 —' Fear not, fear not, thou Wedding-Guest !  
 This body dropt not down.

' Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
 Alone on a wide, wide sea !  
 And never a saint took pity on  
 My soul in agony.

' The many men, so beautiful !  
 And they all dead did lie :  
 And a thousand thousand slimy things  
 Lived on ; and so did I.

' I look'd upon a rotting sea,  
 And drew my eyes away ;  
 I look'd upon the rotting deck,  
 And there the dead men lay.

' I look'd to heaven, and tried to pray ;  
 But or ever a prayer had gash't,  
 A wicked whisper came, and made  
 My heart as dry as dust.

' I closed my lids, and kept them close,  
 And the balls like pulses beat ;  
 For the sky and the sea, and the sea and the sky  
 Lay like a load on my weary eye,  
 And the dead were at my feet.

' The cold sweat melted from their limbs,  
 Nor rot nor reek did they :  
 The look with which they look'd on me  
 Had never pass'd away.

' An orphan's curse would drag to Hell  
 A spirit from on high ;  
 But oh ! more horrible than that  
 Is the curse in a dead man's eye !  
 Seven days, seven nights, I saw that curse,  
 And yet I could not die.

' The moring Moon went up the sky,  
 And nowhere did abide :  
 Softly she was going up,  
 And a star or two beside—

' Her beams bemock'd the sultry main,  
 Like April hoar-frost spread ;  
 But where the ship's huge shadow lay,  
 The charmed water burnt alway  
 A still and awful red.

' Beyond the shadow of the ship,  
 I watch'd the water-snakes :  
 They moved in tracks of shining white,  
 And when they rear'd, the elfish light  
 Fell off in hoary flakes.

' Within the shadow of the ship  
 I watch'd their rich attire :  
 Blue, glossy green, and velvet black,  
 They coil'd and swam ; and every track  
 Was a flash of golden fire.

' O happy living things ! no tongue  
 Their beauty might declare :  
 A spring of love gush'd from my heart,  
 And I bless'd them unaware :  
 Sure my kind saint took pity on me,  
 And I bless'd them unaware.

' The selfsame moment I could pray ;  
 And from my neck so free  
 The Albatross fell off, and sank  
 Like lead into the sea.

## PART V

' O sleep ! it is a gentle thing,  
 Beloved from pole to pole !  
 To Mary Queen the praise be given !  
 She sent the gentle sleep from Heaven  
 That slid into my soul.

' The silly buckets on the deck  
 That had so long remain'd,  
 I dreamt that they were fill'd with dew ;  
 And when I awoke, it rain'd.

' My lips were wet, my throat was cold,  
 My garments all were dank ;  
 Sure I had drunken in my dreams,  
 And still my body drank.

' I moved, and could not feel my limbs :  
 I was so light—almost  
 I thought that I had died in sleep,  
 And was a blessed ghost.

' And soon I heard a roaring wind :  
 It did not come anear ;  
 But with its sound it shook the sails,  
 That were so thin and sere.

' The upper air burst into life !  
 And a hundred fire-flags sheen,  
 To and fro, they were hurried about ;  
 And to and fro, and in and out,  
 The wan stars danced between.

' And the coming wind did roar more loud,  
 And the sails did sigh like sedge ;  
 And the rain pour'd down from one black cloud ;  
 The Moon was at its edge.

' The thick black cloud was cleft, and still  
 The Moon was at its side :  
 Like waters shot from some high crag,  
 The lightning fell with never a jag,  
 A river steep and wide.

' The loud wind never reach'd the ship,  
 Yet now the ship moved on !  
 Beneath the lightning and the Moon  
 The dead men gave a groan.

' They groan'd, they stirr'd, they all uprose,  
 Nor spake, nor moved their eyes ;  
 It had been strange, e'en in a dream,  
 To have seen those dead men rise.

'The helmsman steer'd ; the ship moved on ;  
 Yet never a breeze up-blew ;  
 The mariners all gan work the ropes,  
 Where they were wont to do ;  
 They raised their limbs like lifeless tools—  
 We were a ghastly crew.

'The body of my brother's son  
 Stood by me, knee to knee :  
 The body and I pull'd at one rope,  
 But he said nought to me.'

—' I fear thee, ancient Mariner !'  
 —' Be calm, thou Wedding-Guest !  
 'Twas not those souls that fled in pain  
 Which to their corpses came again,  
 But a troop of spirits blest :

'For when it dawn'd they dropp'd their arms,  
 And cluster'd round the mast ;  
 Sweet sounds rose slowly through their mouths,  
 And from their bodies pass'd.

'Around, around, flew each sweet sound,  
 Then darted to the Sun ;  
 Slowly the sounds came back again,  
 Now mix'd, now one by one.

'Sometimes a-dropping from the sky  
 I heard the skylark sing ;  
 Sometimes all little birds that are,  
 How they seem'd to fill the sea and air  
 With their sweet jargoning !

corpes] corpses.

jargoning] warbling.

' And now 'twas like all instruments,  
 Now like a lonely flute ;  
 And now it is an angel's song,  
 That makes the heavens be mute.

' It ceased ; yet still the sails made on  
 A pleasant noise till noon,  
 A noise like of a hidden brook  
 In the leafy month of June,  
 That to the sleeping woods all night  
 Singeth a quiet tune.

' Till noon we quietly sail'd on,  
 Yet never a breeze did breathe :  
 Slowly and smoothly went the ship,  
 Moved onward from beneath.

' Under the keel nine fathom deep,  
 From the land of mist and snow,  
 The Spirit slid ; and it was he  
 That made the ship to go.  
 The sails at noon left off their tune,  
 And the ship stood still also.

' The Sun, right up above the mast,  
 Had fix'd her to the ocean :  
 But in a minute she gan stir,  
 With a short uneasy motion—  
 Backwards and forwards half her length,  
 With a short uneasy motion.

' Then like a pawing horse let go,  
 She made a sudden bound :  
 It flung the blood into my head,  
 And I fell down in a swoond.

'How long in that same fit I lay,  
 I have not to declare ;  
 But ere my living life return'd,  
 I heard, and in my soul discern'd  
 Two voices in the air.

"Is it he?" quoth one, "is this the man?  
 By Him who died on cross,  
 With his cruel bow he laid full low  
 The harmless Albatross.

"The Spirit who bideth by himself  
 In the land of mist and snow,  
 He loved the bird that loved the man  
 Who shot him with his bow."

'The other was a softer voice,  
 As soft as honey-dew :  
 Quoth he, "The man hath penance done,  
 And penance more will do."

## PART VI

### *First Voice*

"But tell me, tell me! speak again,  
 Thy soft response renewing—  
 What makes that ship drive on so fast?  
 What is the Ocean doing?"

### *Second Voice*

"Still as a slave before his lord,  
 The Ocean hath no blast;  
 His great bright eye most silently  
 Up to the Moon is cast—

penance) punishment to do away sin.

" If he may know which way to go ;  
 For she guides him smooth or grim.  
 See, brother, see ! how graciously  
 She looketh down on him."

*First Voice*

" But why drives on that ship so fast,  
 Without or wave or wind ? "

*Second Voice*

" The air is cut away before,  
 And closes from behind.  
 Fly, brother, fly ! more high, more high !  
 Or we shall be belated :  
 For slow and slow that ship will go,  
 When the Mariner's trance is abated."

' I woke, and we were sailing on  
 As in a gentle weather :  
 'Twas night, calm night, the Moon was high ;  
 The dead men stood together.

' All stood together on the deck,  
 For a charnel-dungeon fitter :  
 All fix'd on me their stony eyes,  
 That in the Moon did glitter.

' The pang, the curse with which they died,  
 Had never pass'd away :  
 I could not draw my eyes from theirs,  
 Nor turn them up to pray.

' And now this spell was snapt once more :  
 I view'd the ocean green,  
 And look'd far forth, yet little saw  
 Of what had else been seen—



' Like one that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turn'd round, walks on,  
And turns no more his head ;  
Because he knows a frightful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread.

' But soon there breathed a wind on me,  
Nor sound nor motion made :  
Its path was not upon the sea,  
In ripple or in shade.

' It raised my hair, it fann'd my cheek  
Like a meadow-gale of spring—  
It mingled strangely with my fears,  
Yet it felt like a welcoming.

' Swiftly, swiftly flew the ship,  
Yet she sail'd softly too :  
Sweetly, sweetly blew the breeze—  
On me alone it hlew.

' Oh ! dream of joy ! is this indeed  
The light-house top I see ?  
Is this the hill ? is this the kirk ?  
Is this mine own couotree ?

' We drifted o'er the harbour-bar,  
And I with sobs did pray—  
O let me be awake, my God !  
Or let me sleep away.

' The harbour-bay was clear as glass,  
So smoothly it was strewn !  
And on the bay the moonlight lay,  
And the shadow of the Moon.

' The Pilot and the Pilot's boy,  
 I heard them coming fast :  
 Dear Lord in Heaven ! it was a joy  
 The dead men could not blast.

' I saw a third—I heard his voice :  
 It is the Hermit good !  
 He singeth loud his godly hymns  
 That he makes in the wood.  
 He 'll shrieve my soul, he 'll wash away  
 The Albatross's blood.

## PART VII

' This Hermit good lives in that wood  
 Which slopes down to the sea.  
 How loudly his sweet voice he rears !  
 He loves to talk with mariners  
 That come from a far countree.

' He kneels at morn, and noon, and eve—  
 He hath a cushion plump :  
 It is the moss that wholly hides  
 The rotted old oak-stump.

' The skiff-boat near'd : I heard them talk,  
 " Why, this is strange, I trow !  
 Where are those lights so many and fair,  
 That signal made but now ? "

" " Strange, by my faith," the Hermit said—  
 " And they answer'd not our cheer !  
 The planks look warp'd ! and see those sails,  
 How thin they are and sere !  
 I never saw aught like to them,  
 Unless perchance it were

blast] destroy.

trow] think truly \*.

shrieve] cleanse from sin.

“ Brown skeletons of leaves that lag  
 My forest-brook along ;  
 When the ivy-tod is heavy with snow,  
 And the owlet whoops to the wolf below,  
 That eats the she-wolf's young.”

“ —“ Dear Lord ! it hath a fiendish look ”  
 (The Pilot made reply)  
 “ I am a-fear'd.” —“ Push on, push on ! ”  
 Said the Hermit cheerily.

‘ The boat came closer to the ship,  
 But I nor spake nor stirr'd ;  
 The boat came close beneath the ship,  
 And straight a sound was heard :—

‘ Under the water it rumbled on,  
 Still louder and more dread :  
 It reach'd the ship, it split the bay ;  
 The ship went down like lead.

‘ Stunn'd by that loud and dreadful sound,  
 Which sky and ocean smote,  
 Like one that hath been seven days drown'd  
 My body lay afloat ;  
 But swift as dreams, myself I found  
 Within the Pilot's boat.

‘ Upon the whirl, where sank the ship,  
 The boat spun round and round ;  
 And all was still, save that the bill  
 Was telling of the sound.

‘ I moved my lips—the Pilot shriek'd  
 And fell down in a fit :  
 The holy Hermit raised his eyes,  
 And pray'd where he did sit.

' I took the oars : the Pilot's boy,  
 Who now doth crazy go,  
 Laugh'd loud and long, and all the while  
 His eyes went to and fro.  
 " Ha ! ha ! " quoth he, " full plain I see  
 The Devil knows how to row."

' And now, all in my own countree,  
 I stood on the firm land !  
 The Hermit stepp'd forth from the boat,  
 And scarcely he could stand.

" O shrieve me, shrieve me, holy man ! "  
 The Hermit cross'd his brow,  
 " Say quick," quoth he, " I bid thee say—  
 What manner of man art thou ? "

' Forthwith this frame of mine was wrench'd  
 With a woful agony,  
 Which forced me to begin my tale ;  
 And then it left me free.

' Since then, at an uncertain hour,  
 That agony returns :  
 And till my ghastly tale is told,  
 This heart within me burns.

' I pass, like night, from land to land ;  
 I have strange power of speech ;  
 That moment that his face I see,  
 I know the man that must hear me :  
 To him my tale I teach.

' —What loud uproar hursts from that door !  
 The wedding guests are there :  
 But in the garden-bower the bride  
 And bridesmaids singing are :  
 And hark the little vesper bell,  
 Which biddeth me to prayer !

' O Wedding-Guest ! this soul hath been  
 Alone on a wide, wide sea :  
 So lonely 'twas, that God Himself  
 Scarce seem'd there to be.

' O sweeter than the marriage-feast,  
 'Tis sweeter far to me,  
 To walk together to the kirk  
 With a goodly company !—

' To walk together to the kirk,  
 And all together pray,  
 While each to his great Father bends,  
 Old men, and babes, and loving friends,  
 And youths and maidens gay !

' —Farewell, farewell ! but this I tell  
 To thee, thou Wedding-Guest !  
 He prayeth well who loveth well  
 Both man and bird and beast.

' He prayeth best, who loveth best  
 All things both great and small ;  
 For the dear God who loveth us,  
 He made and loveth all.'

—The Mariner, whose eye is bright,  
 Whose beard with age is hoar,  
 Is gone : and now the Wedding-Guest  
 Turn'd from the bridegroom's door.

He went like one that hath been stunn'd,  
 And is of sense forlorn :  
 A sadder and a wiser man,  
 He rose the morrow morn.

*Coleridge.*

*The Snare*

I HEAR a sudden cry of pain !  
 There is a rabbit in a snare :  
 Now I hear the cry again,  
 But I cannot tell from where.

But I cannot tell from where  
 He is calling out for aid ;  
 Crying on the frighten'd air,  
 Making everything afraid.

Making everything afraid,  
 Wrinkling up his little face,  
 As he cries again for aid ;  
 And I cannot find the place !

And I cannot find the place  
 Where his paw is in the snare :  
 Little one ! Oh, little one !  
 I am searching everywhere !

*James Stephens.*

50 *The Reverie of Poor Susan*

At the corner of Wood Street, when daylight appears,  
 Hangs a Thrush that sings loud, it has sung for three  
 years :

Poor Susan has pass'd by the spot, and has heard  
 In the silence of morning the song of the Bird.

'Tis a note of enchantment ; what ails her ? She sees  
 A mountain ascending, a vision of trees ;  
 Bright volumes of vapour through Lothbury glide,  
 And a river flows on through the vale of Cheapside.

*Lothbury*] *oth* pronounced as in *loth*.

Green pastures she views in the midst of the dale,  
 Down which she so often has tripp'd with her pail ;  
 And a single small cottage, a nest like a dove's,  
 The one only dwelling on earth that she loves.

She looks, and her heart is in heaven : but they fade,  
 The mist and the river, the hill and the shade :  
 The stream will not flow, and the hill will not rise,  
 And the colours have all pass'd away from her eyes !  
*Wordsworth, 1797*

51

A widow bird sate mourning for her love  
 Upon a wintry bough ;  
 The frozen wind crept on above,  
 The freezing stream below.

There was no leaf upon the forest bare,  
 No flower upon the ground,  
 And little motion in the air  
 Except the mill-wheel's sound.

*Shelley.*

52\*

*The Recollection*

I

We wander'd to the Pine Forest  
 That skirts the Ocean's foam,  
 The lightest wind was in its nest,  
 The tempest in its home.  
 The whispering waves were half asleep,  
 The clouds were gone to play,  
 And on the bottom of the deep  
 The smile of Heaven lay ;

It seem'd as if the hour were one  
 Sent from beyond the skies,  
 Which scatter'd from above the sun  
 A light of Paradise.

## II

We paused amid the pines that stood  
 The giants of the waste,  
 Tortured by storms to shapes as rude  
 As serpents interlaced,  
 And soothed by every azure breath  
 That under Heaven is blown,  
 To harmonies and hues beneath,  
 As tender as its own ;  
 Now all the tree-tops lay asleep,  
 Like green waves on the sea,  
 As still as in the silent deep  
 The ocean woods may be.

## III

How calm it was !—the silence there  
 By such a chain was bound  
 That even the busy woodpecker  
 Made stiller by her sound  
 The inviolable quietness ;  
 The breath of peace we drew  
 With its soft motion made not less  
 The calm that round us grew.  
 There seem'd from the remotest seat  
 Of the white mountain waste,  
 To the soft flower beneath our feet,  
 A magic circle traced,—  
 A spirit interfused around,  
 A thrilling, silent life,—  
 To momentary peace it bound  
 Our mortal nature's strife ;



And still I felt the centre of  
 The magic circle there  
 Was one fair form that fill'd with love  
 The lifeless atmosphere.

## IV

We paused beside the pools that lie  
 Under the forest bough,—  
 Each seem'd as 'twere a little sky  
 Gulf'd in a world below ;  
 A firmament of purple light  
 Which in the dark earth lay,  
 More boundless than the depth of night,  
 And purer than the day—  
 In which the lovely forests grew,  
 As in the upper air,  
 More perfect both in shape and hue  
 Than any spreading there.  
 There lay the glade and neighbouring lawn,  
 And through the dark green wood  
 The white sun twinkling like the dawn  
 Out of a speckled cloud.  
 Sweet views which in our world above  
 Can never well be seen,  
 Were imaged by the water's love  
 Of that fair forest green.  
 And all was interfused beneath  
 With an Elysian glow,  
 An atmosphere without a breath,  
 A softer day below.  
 Like one beloved the scene had lent  
 To the dark water's breast  
 Its every leaf and lineament  
 With more than truth express'd ;

Elysian] Elysium in Greek mythology was the abode of the blessed  
 after death. lineament] outline.

Until an envious wind crept by,  
 Like an unwelcome thought,  
 Which from the mind's too faithful eye  
 Blots one dear image out.  
 Though thou art ever fair and kind,  
 The forests ever green,  
 Less oft is peace in Shelley's mind,  
 Than calm in waters, seen.

*Shelley.*

### 53 *Kubla Khan; or, A Vision in a Dream*

In Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
 A stately pleasure-dome decree :  
 Where Alph, the sacred river, ran  
 Through caverns measureless to man  
 Down to a sunless sea.  
 So twice five miles of fertile ground  
 With walls and towers were girdled round :  
 And there were gardens bright with sinuous rills  
 Where blossom'd many an incense-bearing tree ;  
 And here were forests ancient as the hills,  
 Enfolding sunny spots of greenery.

But O ! that deep romantic chasm which slanted  
 Down the green hill athwart a cedarn cover !  
 A savage place ! as holy and enchanted  
 As e'er beneath a waning moon was haunted  
 By woman wailing for her demon-lover !  
 And from this chasm, with ceaseless turmoil seething,  
 As if this earth in fast thick pants were breathing,  
 A mighty fountain momentarily was forced :

                    anon) winding.



Weave a circle round him thrice,  
 And close your eyes with holy dread,  
 For he on honey-dew hath fed,  
 And drunk the milk of Paradise.

*Coleridge, 1797.*

## 54

Sweep thy faint strings, Musician,  
 With thy long lean hand ;  
 Downward the starry tapers burn,  
 Sinks soft the waning sand ;  
 The old hound whimpers couch'd in sleep,  
 The embers smoulder low ;  
 Across the wall the shadows  
 Come, and go.

Sweep softly thy strings, Musician,  
 The minutes mount to hours ;  
 Frost on the windless casement weaves  
 A labyrinth of flowers ;  
 Ghosts linger in the darkening air,  
 Harken at the open door ;  
 Music hath call'd them, dreaming,  
 Home once more.

*Walter de la Mare.*

55 *The Ballad of True Thomas*

True Thomas lay on Huntlie bank ;  
 A ferlie he spied wi' his ee :  
 And there he saw a lady bright  
 Come riding down by the Eildon Tree.

*(see) [marvel. Eildon Tree] under which Thomas the Rhymer delivered his prophecies.*

Her skirt was o' the grass-green silk,  
 Her mantle o' the velvet fine;  
 At ilka tett of her horse's mane  
 Hung fifty siller bells and nine.

True Thomas he pu'd aff his cap  
 And louted low down to his knee:  
 'All hail, thou mighty Queen of heaven!  
 For thy peer on earth I never did see.'

'O no, O no, Thomas (she said),  
 That name does not belang to me;  
 I'm but the Queen o' fair Elfdand,  
 That am hither come to visit thee.

'Harp and carp, Thomas (she said);  
 Harp and carp along wi' me;  
 And if ye dare to kiss my lips,  
 Sure of your bodie I will be.'—

'Betide me weal, betide me woe,  
 That weird shall never daunten me.'  
 Syne he has kiss'd her rosy lips,  
 All underneath the Eildon Tree.

'Now ye maun go wi' me (she said),  
 True Thomas, ye maun go wi' me;  
 And ye maun serve me seven years,  
 Thro' weal or woe as may chance to be.'

She mounted on her milk-white steed,  
 She's ta'en true Thomas up behind:  
 And aye, whene'er her bridle rang,  
 The steed flew swifter than the wind.

ilka tett] every tassel.  
 weird] fate.

harp and carp] play and recite.  
 aync] then.

O they rade on, and farther on,  
 The steed gaed swifter than the wind :  
 Until they reach'd a desert wide,  
 And living land was left behind.

' Light down, light down now, true Thomas,  
 And lean your head upon my knee :  
 Abide and rest a little space,  
 And I will show you farlies three.

' O see ye not yon narrow road,  
 So thick beset wi' thorns and briers ?  
 That is the Path of Righteousness,  
 Tho' after it but few enquires.

' And see ye not that braid braid road,  
 That lies across yon lily leven ?  
 That is the Path of Wickedness,  
 Tho' some call it the Road to Heaven.

' And see ye not that bonny road  
 That winds about the fernie brae ?  
 That is the Road to fair Elfland,  
 Where thou and I this night maun gae.

' But, Thomas, ye sall haud your tongue,  
 Whatever ye may hear or see :  
 For if ye speak word in Elfsyn-land,  
 Ye 'll ne'er get back to your ain countrie.'

O they rade on, and farther on,  
 And they waded thro' rivers abune the knee :  
 And they saw neither sun nor mune,  
 But they heard the roaring of the sea.

lily leven] flowery lawn.

brae] hillside.

abune] above.

It was mirk mirk night, there was nae sternlight,  
 They waded thro' red blude to the knee :  
 For a' the blude that 's shed on earth  
 Rins thro' the springs o' that countrie.

Syne they came to a garden green,  
 And she pu'd an apple frae a tree :  
 ' Take this for thy wages, true Thomas ;  
 It will give the tongue that can never lee.'—

' My tongue is mine ain (true Thomas said) :  
 A gudely gift ye wad gie to me !  
 I neither dought to buy nor sell  
 At fair or tryst where I may be.

' I dought neither speak to prince or peer,  
 Nor ask of grace from fair ladye !'—  
 ' Now hold thy peace, Thomas (she said),  
 For as I say, so must it be.'

He has gotten a coat of the even cloth  
 And a pair o' shoon o' the velvet green :  
 And till seven years were gane and past,  
 True Thomas on earth was never seen.

## 56\* *The Wife of Usher's Well*

THERE lived a wife at Usher's well,  
 And a wealthy wife was she ;  
 She had three stout and stalwart sons,  
 And sent them o'er the sea.

mirk] dark.

dought] could.

even] smooth.

They hadna been a week from her,  
 A week but barely aye,  
 When word came to the carline wife  
 That her three sons were gane.

They hadna been a week from her,  
 A week but barely three,  
 When word came to the carline wife  
 That her sons she 'd never see.

' I wish the wind may never cease,  
 Nor fashes in the flood,  
 Till my three sons come hame to me  
 In earthly flesh and blood ! '

It fell about the Martinmas,  
 When nights are lang and mirk,  
 The carline wife's three sons came hame,  
 And their hats were o' the birk.

It neither grew in syke nor ditch,  
 Nor yet in ony sheugh ;  
 But at the gates o' Paradise  
 That birk grew fair eneugh.

' Blow up the fire, my maidens !  
 Bring water from the well !  
 For a' my house shall feast this night,  
 Since my three sons are well.'

And she has made to them a bed,  
 She 's made it large and wide ;  
 And she 's ta'en ber mantle her about,  
 Sat down at the bedside.

carline] stout old woman.  
 birk] birch.

fashes] troubles.  
 syke] ditch.

Martinmas]\*.  
 sheugh] trench.



O think na ye my heart was sair,  
 When my Love dropt and spak nae mair ?  
 There did she swoon wi' meikle care,  
 On fair Kirconnell lea.

As I went down the waterside  
 None but my foe to be my guide,  
 None but my foe to be my guide,  
 On fair Kirconnell lea ;

I lighted down, my sword did draw,  
 I hackèd him in pieces sma',  
 I hackèd him in pieces sma',  
 For her sake that died for me.

O Helen fair beyond compare !  
 I 'll make a garland of thy hair,  
 Shall bind my heart for evermair  
 Until the day I dee.

O that I were where Helen lies !  
 Night and day on me she cries ;  
 Out of my bed she bids me rise,  
 Says, ' Haste and come to me.'

O Helen fair ! O Helen chaste !  
 If I were with thee I were blest,  
 Where thou lies low, and takes thy rest  
 On fair Kirconnell lea.

I wish my grave were growing green,  
 A winding sheet drawn owre my een,  
 And I in Helen's arms lying  
 On fair Kirconnell lea.

I wish I were where Helen lies !  
 Night and day on me she cries :  
 And I am weary of the skies  
 For her sake that died for me.

meikle] much, also mickle, muckla.

58      *The Sands of Dee*

## I

'O MARY, go and call the cattle home,  
 And call the cattle home,  
 And call the cattle home  
 Across the Sands of Dee.'

The western wind was wild and dank with foam,  
 And all alone went she.

## II

The western tide crept up along the sand,  
 And o'er and o'er the sand,  
 And round and round the sand,  
 As far as eye could see.

The rolling mist came down and hid the land;  
 And never home came she.

## III

'Oh! is it weed, or fish, or floating hair—  
 A tress of golden hair,  
 A drowned maiden's hair  
 Above the nets at sea?'

Was never salmon yet that shone so fair  
 Among the stakes on Dee.

## IV

They row'd her in across the rolling foam,  
 The cruel crawling foam,  
 The cruel hungry foam,  
 To her grave beside the sea:  
 But still the boatmen hear her call the cattle home  
 Across the Sands of Dee.

*Kingsley.*

59      *Auld Robin Gray*

WHEN the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye at hame,  
 And a' the warld to rest are gane,  
 The waes o' my heart fa' in showers frae my ee,  
 While my gudeman lies sound by me.

Young Jamie lo'ed me weel, and sought me for his bride;  
 But saving a crown he had naething else beside:  
 To make the crown a pund, young Jamie gaed to sea;  
 And the crown and the pund were baith for me.

He hadna been awa' a week but only twa,  
 When my father brak his arm, and the cow was stown  
     awa';  
 My mother she fell sick, and my Jamie at the sea—  
 And auld Robin Gray came a-courtin' me.

My father couldna work, and my mother couldna spin;  
 I toil'd day and night, but their bread I couldna win;  
 Auld Rob maintain'd them baith, and wi' tears in his ee  
 Said, 'Jennie, for their sakes, O, marry me!'

My heart it said nay; I look'd for Jamie back;  
 But the wind it blew high, and the ship it was a wrack;  
 His ship it was a wrack—why didna Jamie dee?  
 Or why do I live to cry, Wae's me?

My father urgit sair: my mother didna speak;  
 But she look'd in my face till my heart was like to break:  
 They gie'd him my hand, but my heart was at the sea:  
 Sae auld Robin Gray he was gudeman to me.

fauld] fold.  
 gaed] went.  
 dee] die.

kye] cattle.  
 a week but . . .] a fortnight.  
 urgit] pressed.

fa'] fall.  
 stown] stolen.  
 gudeman] husband.

I hadna been a wife a week but only four,  
 When mournfu' as I sat on the stane at the door,  
 I saw my Jamie's wraith, for I couldna think it he  
 Till he said, 'I'm come hame to marry thee.'

—O sair, sair did we greet, and muckle did we say;  
 We took but ae kiss, and I had him gang away:  
 I wish that I were dead, but I'm no like to dee;  
 And why was I born to say, Wae's me!

I gang like a ghaist, and I carena to spin;  
 I daurna think on Jamie, for that wad be a sin;  
 But I'll do my best a gude wife aye to be,  
 For auld Robin Gray he is kind unto me.

*Lady Lindsay,*

60

O, my love's like a red, red rose,  
 That's newly sprung in June:  
 O, my love's like the melody  
 That's sweetly play'd in tune.

As fair art thou, my bonnie lass,  
 So deep in love am I:  
 And I will love thee still, my dear,  
 Till a' the seas gang dry.

Till a' the seas gang dry, my dear,  
 And the rocks melt wi' the sun!  
 And I will love thee still, my dear,  
 While the sands o' life shall run.

And fare thee well, my only love,  
 And fare thee well a-while!  
 And I will come again, my love,  
 Tho' it were ten thousand mile!

*Burns.\**

wraith] ghost.  
 muckle] much

sair] sorely.  
 daurna] dare not.

greet] cry.

61

*John Anderson*

JOHN ANDERSON, my jo, John,  
 When we were first acquent,  
 Your locks were like the raven,  
 Your bonnie brow was brent;  
 But now your brow is beld, John,  
 Your locks are like the snow;  
 But blessings on your frosty pow,  
 John Anderson, my jo!

John Anderson, my jo, John,  
 We clamb the hill tegither;  
 And mony a canty day, John,  
 We've had wi' ane anither:  
 Now we maun totter down, John,  
 But hand in hand we'll go;  
 And sleep tegither at the foot,  
 John Anderson, my jo.

*Burns.*

62

*The Land o' the Leal*

I'm wearin' awa', John,  
 Like snaw-wreaths in thaw, John,  
 I'm wearin' awa'  
 To the land o' the leal.  
 There's nae sorrow there, John,  
 There's neither cauld nor care, John,  
 The day is aye fair  
 In the land o' the leal.

Our bonnie bairn's there, John,  
 She was baith gude and fair, John;  
 And O! we grudged ber sair  
 To the land o' the leal.

brent] smooth, un-wrinkled.  
 pow] pate.

beld] bald.  
 canty] cheerful.

Now a' is done that men can do,  
 And a' is done in vain ;  
 My love and native land, farewell !  
 For I maun cross the main,  
     My dear—  
 For I maun cross the main.

He turn'd him right and round about  
 Upon the Irish shore ;  
 And gae his hridle-reins a shake,  
 With Adieu for evermore,  
     My dear—  
 With Adieu for evermore !

The sodger frae the wars returns,  
 The sailor frae the main ;  
 But I hae parted frae my love,  
 Never to meet again,  
     My dear—  
 Never to meet again.

When day is gane, and night is come,  
 And a' folk bound to sleep,  
 I think on him that 's far awa',  
 The lee-lang night, and weep,  
     My dear—  
 The lee-lang night, and weep.

*Old Song.\**

#### 64      *There'll never be Peace*

By yon castle wa', at the close of the day,  
 I heard a man sing, tho' his head it was grey ;  
 And as he was singing, the tears fast down came,  
 There 'll never be peace till Jamie comes hame.

main] the high sea.

lee-lang] live-long.

The Church is in ruins, the State is in jars,  
 Delusions, oppressions, and murderous wars :  
 We darena weel say 't, tho' we ken wha 's to blame—  
 There 'll never be peace till Jamie comes hame.

My seven braw sons for Jamie drew sword,  
 And now I greet round their green beds in the yerd.  
 It brak the sweet heart of my faithful auld dame—  
 There 'll never be peace till Jamie comes hame.

Now life is a burden that bows me down,  
 Sin' I tint my hairs, and he tint his crown ;  
 But till my last moments my words are the same—  
 There 'll never be peace till Jamie comes hame.

*Burns.*

## 65      *Cock up your Beaver*

WHEN first my brave Johnnie lad  
 Came to this town,  
 He had a blue bonnet  
 That wanted the crown ;  
 But now he has gotten  
 A hat and a feather,—  
 Hey, brave Johnnie lad,  
 Cock up your beaver !  
 Cock up your beaver,  
 And cock it fu' sprush,  
 We 'll over the border  
 And gie them a brush :  
 There 's somebody there  
 We 'll teach better behaviour—  
 Hey, brave Johnnie lad,  
 Cock up your beaver !

*Burns.*

braw] handsome.

beaver] hat.

greet] weep.

sprush] spruce.

tint] lost.

66

*Wee Willie Gray*

WEE Willie Gray, and his leather wallet ;  
 Peel a willow-wand to be him boots and jacket :  
 The rose upon the brier will be him trouse and doublet,  
 The rose upon the brier will be him trouse and doublet.

Wee Willie Gray, and his leather wallet ;  
 Twice a lily flower will be him sark and cravat :  
 Feathers of a flea wad feather up his bonnet,  
 Feathers of a flea wad feather up his bonnet.

Burns.

67

*To a Mouse*

WEE, sleekit, cow'rin', tim'rous beastie,  
 O what a panic 's in thy breastie !  
 Thou need na start awa' sae hasty,  
     Wi' bickering brattle !  
 I wad be laith to rin an' chase thee '  
     Wi' murd'ring pattle !

I 'm truly sorry man's dominion  
 Has broken Nature's social union,  
 An' justifies that ill opinion  
     Which mak's thee startle  
 At me, thy poor earth-born companion  
     A fellow-mortal !

I doubt na, whiles, but thou mayst thieve ;  
 What then, poor beastie, thou maun live !  
 A daimen-icker in a thrave  
     Is a sma' request :  
 I'll get a blessin' wi' the lave,  
     And never miss 't !

sark] shirt.

pattle] plough-spear.

thrave] two dozen sheaves.

bickering brattle] scurrying rush.

daimen-icker] odd ear of corn.

lave] remainder.



Thy wee bit housie, too, in ruin !  
 Its silly wa's the win's are strewin' !  
 An' naething, now, to big a new ane,  
     O' foggage green !  
 An' bleak December's winds ensuin',  
     Baith snell an' keen !

Thou saw the fields laid bare and waste,  
 An' weary winter comin' fast,  
 An' cozie here, beneath the blast,  
     Thou thought to dwell,  
 Till crash ! the cruel coulter pass'd  
     Out thro' thy cell,

That wee bit heap o' leaves an' stibble  
 Has cost thee mony a weary nibble !  
 Now thou 's turn'd out, for a' thy trouble,  
     But house or hald,  
 To thole the winter's sleety dribble,  
     An' cranreuch cauld !

But, Mousie, thou art no thy lane  
 In proving foresight may be vain :  
 The best laid schemes o' mice an' men  
     Gang aft a-gley,  
 An' lea'e us nought but grief an' pain  
     For promis'd joy.

Still thou art blest, compar'd wi' me !  
 The present only toucheth thee :  
 But, och ! I backward cast my ee  
     On prospects drear !  
 An' forward tho' I canna see,  
     I guess an' fear !

*Burns, 1785.*

foggage] aftermath.  
 hald] hold, shelter.  
 thy lane] alone.

snell] biting.  
 thole] bear.  
 a-gley] awry.

but] without.  
 cranreuch] hoar-frost.

For a' that, and a' that,  
 Our toils obscure, and a' that ;  
 The rank is but the guinea stamp,  
 The man 's the gowd for a' that !

What tho' on hamely fare we dine,  
 Wear hoddin grey, and a' that ;  
 Gie fools their silks, and knaves their wine,  
 A man 's a man for a' that :

For a' that, and a' that,  
 Their tinsel show, and a' that,  
 The honest man, though e'er sae poor,  
 Is king o' men for a' that !

Yon see yon birkie, ca'd a lord,  
 Wha struts, and stares, and a' that ;  
 Though hundreds worship at his word,  
 He 's but a coof for a' that !

For a' that, and a' that,  
 His riband, star, and a' that,  
 The man of independent mind,  
 He looks and laughs at a' that !

A king can mak' a belted knight,  
 A marquis, duke, and a' that ;  
 But an honest man 's aboon his might,  
 Guid faith, he mauna fa' that ;

For a' that, and a' that,  
 Their dignities, and a' that,  
 The pith o' sense and pride o' worth  
 Are higher ranks than a' that !

Then let us pray that come it may—  
 As come it will for a' that—  
 That sense and worth, a'er a' the earth,  
 May bear the gree, and a' that ;

gowd} gold.

birkie} fellow.

fa' that}, take that in hand.

hoddin grey} coarse undyed woollen cloth.

coof} ninny, fool.

aboon} above.

bear the gree} take the prize.

For a' that, and a' that,  
 It 'a comin' yet, for a' that,  
 That man to man, the world o'er,  
 Shall brothers be for a' that!

Burns.

71 *Auld Lang Syne*

Shouldn auld acquaintance be forgot,  
 And never brought to min' ?  
 Should auld acquaintance be forgot,  
 And days n' lang syne ?  
 For auld lang syne, my dear,  
 For auld lang syne,  
 We 'll tak' a cup o' kindness yet  
 For auld lang syne.

We twa hae run about the braes,  
 And pu'd the gowans fine ;  
 But we 've wander'd mony a weary foot  
 Sin' auld lang syne.  
 For auld, etc.

We twa hae paidl't i' the burn,  
 Frae mornin' sun till dine ;  
 But seas between us braid hae roar'd  
 Sin' auld lang syne.  
 For auld, etc.

And here 's a hand, my trusty fere,  
 And gie 's a hand o' thine ;  
 And we 'll tak' a right guid-willie waught  
 For auld lang syne.  
 For auld, etc.

gowans] daisies.                      fere] fere, mate, comrade.  
 guid-willie waught] friendly draught.

And surely ye 'll be your pint-stoup,  
 And surely I 'll be mine ;  
 And we 'll tak' a cup o' kindness yet  
 For auld lang syne.  
 For auld, etc.

*Burns.*

72 *The Song of the Western Men*  
 (1688)

A goon sword and a trusty hand !  
 A merry heart and true !  
 King James's men shall understand  
 What Cornish lads can do.

And have they fix'd the where and when ?  
 And shall Trelawny die ?  
 Here 's twenty thousand Cornish men  
 Will know the reason why !

Out spake the captain, brave and bold,—  
 A merry wight was he ;  
 ' If London Tower were Michael's hold,  
 We 'll set Trelawny free !

' We 'll cross the Tamar, land to land,  
 The Severn is no stay,  
 With one and all, and hand in hand,  
 And who shall bid us nay ?

' And when we come to London Wall,  
 A pleasant sight to view ;—  
 Come forth ! come forth, ye cowards all,  
 Here 's men as good as you !

'Trelawny he 's in keep in hold,  
 Trelawny he may die ;  
 But here 's twenty thousand Cornish bold  
 Will know the reason why !'

*Hawker.\**

73\*

## *The Old Navy*

THE captain stood on the carronade : ' First lieutenant,'  
 says he,

' Send all my merry men aft here, for they must list  
 to me ;

I haven't the gift of the gab, my sons—because I'm  
 bred to the sea ;

That ship there is a Frenchman, who means to fight  
 with we.

And odds bobs, hammer and tongs, long as I've  
 been to sea,

I've fought 'gainst every odds—but I've gain'd  
 the victory !

' That ship there is a Frenchman, and if we don't  
 take she,

'Tis a thousand bullets to one, that she will capture we ;  
 I haven't the gift of the gab, my boys ; so each man  
 to his gun ;

If she 's not mine in half an hour, I 'll flog each mother's  
 son.

For odds bobs, hammer and tongs, long as I've  
 been to sea,

I've fought 'gainst every odds—and I've gain'd  
 the victory !'

We fought for twenty minutes, when the Frenchman  
 had enough ;

' I little thought,' said he, ' that your men were of such  
 stuff' ;

Our captain took the Frenchman's sword, a low bow  
made to he ;

'I haven't the gift of the gab, monsieur, but polite I  
wish to be.

And odds bobs, hammer and tongs, long as I've  
heen to sea,

I've fought 'gainst every odds--and I've gain'd  
the victory !'

Our captain sent for all of us : 'My merry men,'  
said he,

'I haven't the gift of the gab, my lads, but yet I  
thankful be :

You've done your duty handsomely, each man stood  
to his gun ;

If you hadn't, you villains, as sure as day, I'd have  
flogg'd each mother's son,

For odds bobs, hammer and tongs, as long as  
I'm at sea,

I'll fight 'gainst every odds--and I'll gain the  
victory !'

*Marryat.*

## 74 *English Irregular : '99-'02*

### CHANT PAOAN

ME that 'ave been what I've been,

Me that 'ave gone where I've gone,

Me that 'ave seen what I've seen--

'Ow can I ever take on

With awful old England again,

An' 'ouses both sides of the street,

And 'edges two sides of the lane,

And the parson an' 'gentry' between,

An' touchin' my 'at when we meet--

Me that 'ave been what I've been ?

Me that 'ave watch'd 'arf a world  
'Eave up all shiny with dew,  
Kopje on kop to the sun,  
An' as soon as the mist let 'em through  
Our 'elios winkin' like sun—  
Three sides of a ninety-mile square,  
Over valleys as big as a shire—  
*Are ye there? Are ye there? Are ye there?*  
An' then the blind drum of our fire . . .  
An' I 'm rollin' 'is lawns for the Squire,  
Me!

Me that 'ave rode through the dark  
Forty mile often on end,  
Along the Ma'ollisberg Range,  
With only the stars for my mark  
An' only the night for my friend, {  
An' things runnin' off as you pas,  
An' things jumpin' up in the grass.  
An' the silence, the shine an' the size  
Of the 'igh, inexpressible skies. . .  
I am takin' some letters almost  
As much as a mile to the post,  
An' ' mind you come back with the change !'  
Mc !

Me that saw Barberton took  
When we dropp'd through the clouds on their 'ead,  
An' they 'ove the guns over and' fied—  
Me that was through Di'mond 'Il,  
An' Pieters an' Springs an' Belfast—  
From Dundee to Vereeniging all !  
Me that stuck ont to the last  
(An' five bloomin' bars on my chest)—  
I am doin' my Sunday-school best,  
By the 'elp of the Squire an' 'is wife  
(Not to mention the 'ousemaid an' cook),





75\* *A Publisher to his Client*

DEAR Doctor, I have read your play  
 Which is a good one in its way,—  
 Purges the eyes and moves the bowels,  
 And drenches handkerchiefs like towels  
 With tears, that, in a flux of grief,  
 Afford hysterical relief  
 To shatter'd nerves and quicken'd pulses,  
 Which your catastrophe convulses.

I like your moral and machinery ;  
 Your plot too has such scope for scenery ;  
 Your dialogue is apt and smart ;  
 The play's concoction full of art ;  
 Your hero raves, your heroine cries,  
 All stab, and everybody dies.  
 In short, your tragedy would be  
 The very thing to hear and see ;  
 And, for a piece of publication,  
 If I decline on this occasion,  
 It is not that I am not sensible  
 To merits in themselves ostensible,  
 But—and I grieve to speak it—plays  
 Are drugs—mere drugs, sir—now-a-days.  
 I had a heavy loss by ' Manuel,'—  
 Too lucky if it prove not annual,—  
 And Sotheby, with his ' Orestes,'  
 (Which by the by, the author's best is),  
 Has lain so very long on hand,  
 That I despair of all demand.  
 I've advertised—but see my books !  
 Or only watch my shopman's looks !—  
 Still Ivan, Ina, and such lumber,  
 My back-shop glut, my shelves encumber.

There 's Byron too, who once did better,  
*Has sent me, folded in a letter,*  
 A sort of—it 's no more a drama  
 Than Darnley, Ivan, or Kehama :  
 So alter'd since last year his pen is,  
 I think he 's lost his wits at Venice.  
 In short, sir, what with one and t'other,  
 I dare not venture on another.  
 I write in haste ; excuse each blunder ;  
*The coaches thro' the street so thunder !*  
 My room 's so full—we 've Gifford here  
 Reading MS., with Hookham Frere,  
*Pronouncing on the nouns and participles*  
 Of some of our forthcoming Articles.

The Quarterly—Ah, sir, if you  
 Had but the genius to review !—  
 A smart critique upon St. Helena,  
 Or if you only would but tell in a  
 Short compass what—but, to resume . . .  
 As I was saying, sir, the room—  
 The room 's so full of wits and bards,  
 Crabbes, Campbells, Crokers, Freres, and Wards,  
 And others, neither bards nor wits :—  
 My humble tenement admits  
 All persons in the dress of gent.,  
 From Mr. Hammond to Dog Dent.

A party dines with me to-day,  
 All clever men, who make their way :  
 Crabbe, Malcolm, Hamilton, and Chantrey  
 Are all partakers of my pantry.  
 They 're at this moment in discussion  
 On poor De Staël's late dissolution.  
 Her book, they say, was in advance—  
 Pray Heaven she tell the truth of France !

Thus run our time and tongues away ;—  
 But, to return, sir, to your play :  
 Sorry, sir, but I cannot deal,  
 Unless 'twere acted by O'Neill.  
 My hands so full, my head so busy,  
 I'm almost dead, and always dizzy ;  
 And so with endless truth and hurry,  
 Dear Doctor I am yours

John Murray.

Byron, 1817.

### 76\* *A Literary Poet to his Patron*

. . . Come then, my friend, my genius ! Come along ;  
 O master of the poet, and the song !  
 And while the muse now stoops, or now ascends,  
 To man's low passions, or their glorious ends,  
 Teach me, like thee, in various nature wise,  
 To fall with dignity, with temper rise ;  
 Form'd by thy converse, happily to steer  
 From grave to gay, from lively to severe ;  
 Correct with spirit, eloquent with ease,  
 Intent to reason, or polite to please.  
 Oh ! while along the stream of time thy name  
 Expanded flies, and gathers all its fame ;  
 Say, shall my little bark attendant sail,  
 Pursue the triumph and partake the gale ?  
 When statesmen, heroes, kings, in dust repose,  
 Whose sons shall blush their fathers were thy foes,  
 Shall then this verse to future age pretend  
 Thou wert my guide, philosopher, and friend ?  
 That urged by thee, I turn'd the tuneful art  
 From sounds to things, from fancy to the heart ;  
 For wit's false mirror held up Nature's light ;  
 Show'd erring pride, WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT ;

That REASON, PASSION, answer one great aim ;  
 That true SELF-LOVE and SOCIAL are the same ;  
 That VIRTUE only makes our bliss below ;  
 And all our knowledge is, OURSELVES TO KNOW.

*Pope.*

77

*If*

If you can keep your head when all about you  
 Are losing theirs and blaming it on you ;  
 If you can trust yourself when all men doubt you,  
 But make allowance for their doubting too ;  
 If you can wait and not be tired by waiting,  
 Or being lied about don't deal in lies,  
 Or being hated don't give way to hating,  
 And yet don't look too good, nor talk too wise :

If you can dream—and not make dreams your master ;  
 If you can think—and not make thoughts your aim ;  
 If you can meet with Triumph and Disaster  
 And treat those two impostors just the same ;  
 If you can bear to hear the truth you've spoken  
 Twisted by knaves to make a trap for fools,  
 Or watch the things you gave your life to, broken,  
 And stoop and build 'em up with worn-out tools :

If you can make one heap of all your winnings  
 And risk it on one turn of pitch-and-toss,  
 And lose, and start again at your beginnings  
 And never breathe a word about your loss ;  
 If you can force your heart and nerve and sinew  
 To serve your turn long after they are gone,  
 And so hold on when there is nothing in you  
 Except the Will which says to them : ' Hold on ! '

If you can talk with crowds and keep your virtue,  
 Or walk with Kings—nor lose the common touch;  
 If neither foes nor loving friends can hurt you;  
 If all men count with you, but none too much;  
 If you can fill the unforgiving minute  
 With sixty seconds' worth of distance run,  
 Yours is the Earth and everything that's in it,  
 And (which is more) you'll be a Man, my son!  
*Rudyard Kipling.*

## 78 *Drake's Drum*

Drake he's in his hammock an' a thousand mile away,  
 (Capt'n, art tha sleepin' there below?),  
 Slung atween the round shot in Nombre Dios Bay,  
 An' dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe.  
 Yarnder lumes the Island, yarnder lie the ships,  
 Wi' sailor lads a-dancin' heel-an'-toe,  
 An' the shore-lights flashin', an' the night-tide dashin',  
 He sees et arl so plainly as he saw et long ago.

Drake he was a Devon man, an' roled the Devon seas,  
 (Capt'n, art tha sleepin' there below?),  
 Rovin' tho' his death fell, he went wi' heart at ease,  
 An' dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe.  
 'Take my drum to England, hang et by the shore,  
 Strike et when your powder's runnin' low;  
 If the Dons sight Devon, I'll quit the port o' Heaven,  
 An' drum them up the Channel as we drumm'd them  
 long ago.'

Drake he's in his hammock till the great Armada's  
 come,  
 (Capt'n, art tha sleepin' there below?),  
 Slung atween the round shot, listenin' for the drum,  
 An' dreamin' arl the time o' Plymouth Hoe.

Call him on the deep sea, call him up the Sound,  
 Call him when ye sail to meet the foe;  
 Where the old trade 's plyin' an' the old flag flyin'  
 They shall find him ware an' wakin', as they found  
 him long ago!

*Henry Newbolt.*

79

*To-day*

(1914)

For all we have and are,  
 For all our children's fate,  
 Stand up and meet the war.  
 The Hun is at the gate!  
 Our world has pass'd away  
 In wantonness o'erthrown.  
 There is nothing left to-day  
 But steel and fire and stone.  
 Though all we knew depart  
 The old Commandments stand!  
 'In courage keep your heart,  
 In strength lift up your hand.'

Once more we hear the word  
 That sicken'd earth of old:  
 'No law except the Sword  
 Unsheathed and uncontrol'd';  
 Once more it knits mankind,  
 Once more the nations go  
 To meet and break and bind  
 A crazed and driven foe.

Comfort, content, delight—  
 The ages' slow-bought gain,  
 They shrivel'd in a night,  
 Only ourselves remain

To face the naked days  
 In silent fortitude,  
 Through perils and dismays  
 Renew'd and re-renew'd.

Though all we made depart,  
 The old Commandments stand :  
 ' In patience keep your heart,  
 In strength lift up your hand.'

No easy hopes or lies  
 Shall bring us to our goal,  
 But iron sacrifice  
 Of body, will, and soul.  
 There is but one task for all—  
 For each one life to give.  
 Who stands if Freedom fall ?  
 Who dies if England live ?

*Rudyard Kipling.*

## 80      *Death the Leveller*

THE glories of our blood and state  
 Are shadows, not substantial things ;  
 There is no armour against Fate ;  
 Death lays his icy hand on kings :  
     Sceptre and Crown  
     Must tumble down,  
 And in the dust be equal made  
 With the poor crooked scythe and spade.

Some men with swords may reap the field,  
 And plant fresh laurels where they kill ;  
 But their strong nerves at last must yield ;  
 They tame but one another still :  
     Early or late  
     They stoop to fate,  
 And must give up their murmuring breath  
 When they, pale captives, creep to death.

The garlands wither on your brow :  
 Then boast no more your mighty deeds !  
 Upon Death's purple altar now  
 See where the victor-victim bleeds,  
 Your heads must come  
 To the cold tomb :  
 Only the actions of the just  
 Smell sweet and blossom in their dust.

*Shirley.*

81

*Ozymandias*

I MET a traveller from an antique land  
 Who said : Two vast and trunkless legs of stone  
 Stand in the desert. . . . Near them, on the sand,  
 Half sunk, a shatter'd visage lies, whose frown,  
 And wrinkled lip, and sneer of cold command,  
 Tell that its sculptor well those passions read  
 Which yet survive, stamp'd on these lifeless things,  
 The hand that mock'd them, and the heart that fed :  
 And on the pedestal these words appear :  
 ' My name is Ozymandias, king of kings :  
 Look on my works, ye Mighty, and despair !'  
 Nothing beside remains. Round the decay  
 Of that colossal wreck, boundless and bare  
 The lone and level sands stretch far away.

*Shelley.*

82

*Alastor*

EARTH, ocean, air, beloved brotherhood !  
 If our great Mother has imbued my soul  
 With aught of natural piety to feel  
 Your love, and recompense the boon with mine ;  
 If dewy morn, and odorous noon, and even,



With sunset and its gorgeons ministers,  
 And solemn midnight's tingling silentness ;  
 If autumn's hollow sighs in the sere wood,  
 And winter robing with pure snow and crowns  
 Of starry ice the grey grass and bare boughs ;  
 If spring's voluptuous pantings when she breathes  
 Her first sweet kisses, have been dear to me ;  
 If oo bright bird, insect, or gentle beast  
 I consciously have injured, but still loved,  
 And cherish'd these my kindred : then give  
 This hoast, beloved brethren, and with  
 No portion of your wooted favour now !

Mother of this unfathomable world !  
 Favour my solemn song, for I have lov'd  
 Thee erer, and thee only ; I have wa-  
 Thy shadow, and the darkness of thy d Kipling.  
 And my heart ever gazes on the depth  
 Of thy deep mysteries. I have made  
 In charnels and on coffins, where black death  
 Keeps record of the trophies won from thee,  
 Hoping to still these obstinate questionings  
 Of thee and thine, by forcing some lone ghost  
 Thy messenger, to render up the tale  
 Of what we are. In lone and silent hours,  
 When night makes a weird sound of its own stillness,  
 Like an inspired and desperate alchymist  
 Staking his very life on some dark hope,  
 Have I mix'd awful talk and asking looks  
 With my most innocent love, until strange tears  
 Uniting with those breathless kisses, made  
 Such magic as compels the charmed night  
 To render up thy charge ; . . . and, though ne'er yet  
 Thou hast unveil'd thy inmost sanctuary,  
 Enough from incommunicable dream,  
 And twilight phantasms, and deep noon-day thought,

Has shone within me, that serenely now  
 And moveless, as a long-forgotten lyre  
 Suspended in the solitary dome  
 Of some mysterious and deserted lane,  
 I wait thy breath, Great Parent, that my strain  
 May modulate with murmurs of the air,  
 And motions of the forests and the sea,  
 And voice of living beings, and woven hymns  
 Of night and day, and the deep heart of man. . . .

*Shelley.*

## 83

To one who has been long in city pent,  
 'Tis very sweet to look into the fair  
 And open face of heaven,—to breathe a prayer  
 Full in the smile of the blue firmament.  
 Who is more happy, when, with heart's content,  
 Fatigued he sinks into some pleasant lair  
 Of wavy grass, and reads a debonair  
 And gentle tale of love and languishment?  
 Returning home at evening, with an ear  
 Catching the notes of Philomel,—an eye  
 Watching the sailing clondlet's bright career,  
 He mourns that day so soon has glided by:  
 E'en like the passage of an angel's tear  
 That falls through the clear ether silently.

*Keats.*

## 84

*The Ocean*

*From Childe Harold, iv. 178.*

THERE is a pleasure in the pathless woods,  
 THERE is a rapture on the lonely shore,  
 THERE is society, where none intrudes,  
 By the deep Sea, and music in its roar:

I love not Man the less, but Nature more,  
 From these our interviews, in which I steal  
 From all I may be, or have been before,  
 To mingle with the Universe, and feel  
 What I can ne'er express, yet cannot all conceal.

Roll on, thou deep and dark blue Ocean—roll !  
 Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain ;  
 Man marks the earth with ruin—his control  
 Stops with the shore ;—upon the watery plain  
 The wrecks are all thy deed, nor doth remain  
 A shadow of man's ravage, save his own,  
 When, for a moment, like a drop of rain,  
 He sinks into thy depths with bubbling groan,  
 Without a grave, unknell'd, uncoffin'd, and unknown.

His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy fields  
 Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise  
 And shake him from thee ; the vile strength he wields  
 And shake him from thee ; the vile strength he wields  
 For earth's destruction thou dost all despise,  
 Spurning him from thy bosom to the skies,  
 And send'st him, shivering in thy playful spray  
 And howling, to his Gods, where haply lies  
 His petty hope in some near port or bay,  
 And dashest him again to earth :—there let him lay.

The armaments which thunderstrike the walls  
 Of rock-built cities, bidding nations quake  
 And monarchs tremble in their capitals,  
 The oak leviathans, whose huge ribs make  
 Their clay creator the vain title take  
 Of lord of thee, and arbiter of war ;  
 These are thy toys, and, as the snowy flake,  
 They melt into thy yeast of waves, which maw  
 Alike the Armada's pride or spoils of Trafalgar.

[ay] He, a vulgar solecism that invaded our public schools.

Thy shores are empires, changed in all save thee—  
 Assyria, Greece, Rome, Carthage, what are they ?  
 Thy waters wash'd them power while they were free,  
 And many a tyrant since ; their shores obey  
 The stranger, slave, or savage ; their decay  
 Has dried up realms to deserts :—not so thou—  
 Unchangeable save to thy wild waves' play—  
 Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure brow—  
 Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest now.

Thou glorious mirror, where the Almighty's form  
 Glasses itself in tempests ; in all time,  
 Calm or convulsed—in breeze, or gale, or storm,  
 Icing the pole, or in the torrid clime  
 Dark-beaving ;—boundless, endless, and sublime—  
 The image of Eternity—the throne  
 Of the Invisible ; even from out thy slime  
 The monsters of the deep are made ; each zone  
 Obeys thee ; thou goest forth, dread, fathomless, alone.

And I have loved thee, Ocean ! and my joy  
 Of youthful sports was on thy breast to be  
 Borne, like thy bubbles, onward : from a boy  
 I wanton'd with thy breakers—they to me  
 Were a delight ; and if the freshening sea  
 Made them a terror—'twas a pleasing fear,  
 For I was as it were a child of thee,  
 And trusted to thy billows far and near,  
 And laid my hand upon thy mane—as I do here.

*Byron.*

## 85\*      *The Gleaming Sea*

WHEN winds that move not its calm surface sweep  
 The azure sea, I love the land no more ;  
 The smiles of the serene and tranquil deep  
 Tempt my unquiet mind.—But when the roar

Of Ocean's gray abyss resounds, and foam  
 Gathers upon the sea, and vast waves burst,  
 I turn from the drear aspect to the home  
 Of Earth and its deep woods, where, interspersed,  
 When winds blow loud, pines make sweet melody.  
 Whose house is some lone bark, whose toil the sea,  
 Whose prey the wandering fish, an evil lot  
 Has chosen.—But I my languid limbs will fling  
 Beneath the plane, where the brook's murmuring  
 Moves the calm spirit, but disturbs it not.

*Shelley.*

86

*The Sea*

It keeps eternal whisperings around  
 Desolate shores, and with its mighty swell  
 Gluts twice ten thousand Caverns, till the spell  
 Of Hecate leaves them their old shadowy sound.  
 Often 'tis in such gentle temper found,  
 That scarcely will the very smallest shell  
 Be moved for days from where it sometime fell,  
 When last the winds of Heaven were unbound.  
 Oh ye ! who have your eye-balls vex'd and tired,  
 Feast them upon the wideness of the Sea ;  
 Oh ye ! whose ears are dinn'd with uproar rude,  
 Or fed too much with cloying melody—  
 Sit ye near some old Cavern's Mouth, and brood  
 Until ye start, as if the sea-nymphs quired !

*Keats.*

87

*Prince Athanese*

'Twas at the season when the Earth upsprings  
 From slumber ; as a spherèd angel's child,  
 Shadowing its eyes with green and golden wings,  
 Stands up before its mother bright and mild,

Of whose soft voice the air expectant seems—  
 So stood before the sun, which shone and smiled  
 To see it rise thus joyous from its dreams,  
 The fresh and radiant Earth. The hoary grove  
 Wax'd green, and flowers burst forth like starry beams ;  
 The grass in the warm sun did start and move,  
 And sea-buds burst under the waves serene.  
*How many a one, though none be near to love,*  
 Loves then the shade of his own soul, half seen  
 In any mirror—or the spring's young minions,  
 The wingèd leaves amid the copses green :  
 How many a spirit then puts on the pinions  
 Of fancy, and outstrips the lagging blast,  
 And his own steps, and over wide dominions  
 Sweeps in his dream-drawn chariot, far and fast,  
 More fleet than storms. The wide world shrinks below,  
 When winter and despondency are past. . . .

*Shelley.*

88

*To Meadows*

YE have been fresh and green,  
 Ye have been fill'd with flowers,  
 And ye the walks have been  
 Where maids have spent their hours.

You have beheld how they  
 With wicker arks did come  
 To kiss and bear away  
 The richer cowslips home.

You've heard them sweetly sing,  
 And seen them in a round ;  
 Each virgin like a spring,  
 With honeysuckles crown'd.

*round] circular dance.*

But now we see none here  
 Whose silvery feet did tread  
 And with dishevell'd hair  
 Adorn'd this smoother mead.

Like unthrifts, having spent  
 Your stock and needy grown,  
 You're left here to lament  
 Your poor estates, alone.

*Herrick.*

89<sup>3</sup>

### *Hyperion*

1

DEEP in the shady sadness of a vale  
 Far sunken from the healthy breath of morn,  
 Far from the fiery noon, and eve's one star,  
 Sat gray-hair'd Saturn, quiet as a stone,  
 Still as the silence round about his lair ;  
 Forest oo forest hong about his head  
 Like cloud on cloud. No stir of air was there,  
 Not so much life as oo a summer's day  
 Robs oot ooe light seed from the feather'd grass,  
 But where the dead leaf fell, there did it rest.  
 A stream went voiceless by, still deaden'd more  
 By reason of his fallen divinity,  
 Spreading a shade : the Naiad 'mid her reeds  
 Press'd her cold finger closer to her lips.

Along the margin-sand large foot-marks went,  
 No further than to where his feet had stray'd,  
 And slept there since. Upon the sodden ground  
 His old right hand lay nerveless, listless, dead,  
 Unsceptred ; and his realmless eyes were closed ;  
 While his bow'd head seem'd list'ning to the Earth,  
 His ancient mother, for some comfort yet.

It seem'd no force could wake him from his place ;  
 But there came one, who with a kindred hand  
 Touch'd his wide shoulders, after bending low  
 With reverence, though to one who knew it not.  
 She was a Goddess of the infant world ;  
 By her in stature the tall Amazon  
 Had stood a pigmy's height : she would have ta'en  
 Achilles by the hair and bent his neck ;  
 Or with a finger stay'd Ixion's wheel.  
 Her face was large as that of Memphian sphinx,  
 Pedestal'd haply in a palace court,  
 When sages look'd to Egypt for their lore.  
 But oh ! how unlike marble was that face :  
 How beautiful, if sorrow had not made  
 Sorrow more beautiful than Beauty's self.  
 There was a listening fear in her regard,  
 As if calamity had hut begun ;  
 As if the vanward clouds of evil days  
 Had spent their malice, and the sullen rear  
 Was with its stor'd thunder labouring up.  
 One hand she press'd upon that aching spot  
 Where beats the human heart, as if just there,  
 Though an immortal, she felt cruel pain :  
 The other upon Saturn's bended neck  
 She laid, and to the level of his ear  
 Leaning with parted lips, some words she spake  
 In solemn tenour and deep organ tone :  
 Some mourning words, which in our feeble tongue  
 Would come in these-like accents ; O how frail  
 To that large utterance of the early Gods ! . . .

## II

As when, upon a tranqed summer-night,  
 Those green-robed senators of mighty woods,  
 Tall oaks, branch-charmed by the earnest stars,  
 Dream, and so dream all night without a stir,



Save from one gradual solitary gust  
 Which comes upon the silence, and dies off,  
 As if the ebbing air had but one wave ;  
 So came these words and went ; the while in tears  
 She touch'd her fair large forehead to the ground,  
 Just where her falling hair might be outspread  
 A soft and silken mat for Saturn's feet.  
 One moon, with alteration slow, had shed  
 Her silver seasons four upon the night,  
 And still these two were postured motionless,  
 Like natural sculpture in cathedral cavern ;  
 The frozen God still couchant on the earth,  
 And the sad Goddess weeping at his feet :  
 Until at length old Saturn lifted up  
 His faded eyes, and saw his kingdom gone,  
 And all the gloom and sorrow of the place,  
 And that fair kneeling Goddess. . . .

*Keats,*

90

### *The Willow*

Leans now the fair willow, dreaming  
 Amid her locks of green.  
 In the driving snow she was parch'd and cold,  
 And in midnight hath been  
 Swept by blasts of the void night,  
 Lash'd by the rains.  
 Now of that wintry dark and bleak  
 No memory remains.

In mute desire she sways softly ;  
 Thrilling sap up-flows ;  
 She praises God in her beauty and grace,  
 Whispers delight. And there flows

A delicate wind from the Southern seas,  
 Kissing her leaves. She sighs.  
 While the birds in her tresses make merry ;  
 Burns the Sun in the skies.

*Walter de la Mare.*

91

*Song*

The feathers of the willow  
 Are half of them grown yellow  
     Above the swelling stream ;  
 And ragged are the bushes,  
 And rusty now the rushes,  
     And wild the clouded gleam.

The thistle now is older,  
 His stalk begins to moulder,  
     His head is white as snow ;  
 The branches all are barer,  
 The linnet's song is rarer,  
     The robin pipeth now.

*Dixon.*

92

## I

A SPIRIT haunts the year's last hours  
 Dwelling amid these yellowing bowers :  
     To himself he talks ;  
 For at eventide, listening earnestly,  
 At his work you may hear him sob and sigh  
     In the walks ;  
     Earthward he boweth the heavy stalks  
 Of the mouldering flowers :  
     Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
     Over its grave i' the earth so chilly ;  
     Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
     Heavily hangs the tiger-lily.

The air is damp, and hush'd, and close,  
 As a sick man's room when he taketh repose  
     An hour before death ;  
 My very heart faints and my whole soul grieves  
 At the moist rich smell of the rotting leaves,  
     And the breath  
     Of the fading edges of box beneath,  
 And the year's last rose.  
     Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
     Over its grave i' the earth so chilly ;  
     Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
     Heavily hangs the tiger-lily.

*Tennyson.*

SEASON of mists and mellow fruitfulness,  
 Close bosom-friend of the maturing sun ;  
 Conspiring with him how to load and bless  
     With fruit the vines that round the thatch-eaves run ;  
 To bend with apples the moss'd cottage-trees,  
     And fill all fruit with ripeness to the core ;  
     To swell the gourd, and plump the hazel shells  
     With a sweet kernel ; to set budding more,  
 And still more, later flowers for the bees,  
 Until they think warm days will never cease,  
     For Summer has o'er-brimm'd their clammy cells.

Who hath not seen thee oft amid thy store ?  
 Sometimes whoever seeks abroad may find  
 Thee sitting careless on a granary floor,  
     Thy hair soft-lifted by the winnowing wind ;

Or on a half-reap'd furrow sound asleep,  
 Drowsed with the fume of poppies, while thy hook  
 Spares the next swath and all its twined flowers :  
 And sometime like a gleaner thou dost keep  
 Steady thy laden head across a brook ;  
 Or by a cider-press, with patient look,  
 Thou watchest the last oozy hours by hours.

## III

Where are the songs of Spring ? Ay, where are they ?  
 Think not of them, thou hast thy music too,—  
 While barrèd clouds bloom the soft-dying day,  
 And touch the stubble-plains with rosy hue ;  
 Then in a wailful choir the small gnats mourn  
 Among the river sallows, borne aloft  
 Or sinking as the light wind lives or dies ;  
 And full-grown lambs loud bleat from hilly bourn ;  
 Hedge-crickets sing ; and now with treble soft  
 The redbreast whistles from a garden-croft ;  
 And gathering swallows twitter in the skies.

*Keats.*

94

*Hymn to Diana*

QUEEN and huntress, chaste and fair,  
 Now the sun is laid to sleep,  
 Seated in thy silver chair,  
 State in wonted manner keep :  
 Hesperus entreats thy light,  
 Goddess excellently bright.

Earth, let not thy envious shade  
 Dare itself to interpose ;  
 Cynthia's shining orb was made  
 Heaven to clear when day did close :  
 Bless us then with wished sight,  
 Goddess excellently bright.

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,  
 And thy crystal-shining quiver ;  
 Give unto the flying hart  
 Space to breathe, how short soever :  
 Thou that mak'st a day of night—  
 Goddess excellently bright.

*Ben Jonson.*

## 95      *The Waning Moon*

AND like a dying lady, lean and pale,  
 Who totters forth, wrapp'd in a gauzy veil,  
 Out of her chamber, led by the insane  
 And feeble wanderings of her fading brain,  
 The moon arose up in the murky East,  
 A white and shapeless mass—

*Shelley.*

96<sup>a</sup>

. . . How sweet the moonlight sleeps upon this bank !  
 Here will we sit and let the sounds of music  
 Creep in our ears : soft stillness and the night  
 Become the touches of sweet harmony.  
 Sit, Jessica. Look how the floor of heaven  
 Is thick inlaid with patines of bright gold :  
 There 's not the smallest orb which thou behold'st  
 But in his motion like an angel sings,  
 Still quiring to the young-eyed cherubins ;  
 Such harmony is in immortal souls ;  
 But whilst this muddy vesture of decay  
 Doth grossly close it in, we cannot hear it. . . .

*Shakespeare.*

patines! paten (pronounced patten), the Eucharistic dish, hence  
 any small flat circular plate of gold.

97      *Westminster Bridge*

EARTH has not anything to show more fair :  
 Dull would he be of soul who could pass by  
 A sight so touching in its majesty :  
 This City now doth, like a garment, wear  
 The beauty of the morning ; silent, bare,  
 Ships, towers, domes, theatres, and temples lie  
 Open unto the fields, and to the sky ;  
 All bright and glittering in the smokeless air.

Never did sun more beautifully steep  
 In his first splendour, valley, rock, or hill ;  
 Ne'er saw I, never felt, a calm so deep !  
 The river glideth at his own sweet will :  
 Dear God ! the very houses seem asleep ;  
 And all that mighty heart is lying still !

*Wordsworth, 1802.*

## 98

As through the wild green hills of Wyre  
 The train ran, changing sky and shire,  
 And far behind, a fading crest,  
 Low in the forsaken west  
 Sank the high-rear'd head of Clee,  
 My hand lay empty on my knee.  
 Aching on my knee it lay :  
 That morning half a shire away  
 So many an honest fellow's fist  
 Had well-nigh wrung it from the wrist.  
 Hand, said I, since now we part  
 From fields and men we know by heart,  
 For strangers' faces, strangers' lands,—  
 Hand, you have held true fellows' hands.

Be clean then ; not before you do  
 A thing they 'd not believe of you.  
 You and I must keep from shame  
 In London streets the Shropshire name ;  
 On banks of Thames they must not say  
 Severn breeds worse men than they ;  
 And friends abroad must bear in mind  
 Friends at home they leave behind.  
 Oh, I shall be stiff and cold  
 When I forget you, hearts of gold ;  
 The land where I shall mind you not  
 Is the land where all 's forgot.  
 And if my foot returns no more  
 To Teme oor Corve oor Severn shore,  
 Luck, my lads, be with you still  
 By falling stream and standing hill,  
 By chiming tower and whispering tree  
 Men that made a man of me.  
 About your work in town and farm  
 Still you 'll keep my head from harm,  
 Still you 'll help me, hands that gave  
 A grasp to friend me to the grave.  
A. E. Housman.

99      *Song in Absence*

GREEN fields of England ! wheresoe'er  
 Across this watery waste we fare,  
 Your image at our hearts we bear,  
 Green fields of England, everywhere.

Sweet eyes in England, I must flee  
 Past where the waves' last confines be,  
 Ere your loved smile I cease to see,  
 Sweet eyes in England, dear to me !

Dear home in England, safe and fast  
 If but in thee my lot lie cast,  
 The past shall seem a nothing past  
 To thee, dear home, if won at last ;  
 Dear home in England, won at last.

Clough, 1852.

100 *Home-Thoughts from Abroad*

Oh, to be in England  
 Now that April 's there,  
 And whoever wakes in England  
 Sees, some morning, unaware,  
 That the lowest boughs and the brushwood sheaf  
 Round the elm-tree bole are in tiny leaf,  
 While the chaffinch sings on the orchard hough  
 In England—now !

And after April, when May follows,  
 And the whitethroat builds, and all the swallows !  
 Hark, where my blossom'd pear-tree in the hedge  
 Leans to the field and scatters on the clover  
 Blossoms and dewdrops—at the bent spray's edge—  
 That 's the wise thrush ; he sings each song twice over,  
 Lest you should think he never could recapture  
 The first fine caveless rapture !  
 And though the fields look rough with hoary dew,  
 All will be gay when noontide wakes anew  
 The buttercups, the little children's dower  
 —Far brighter than this gandy melon-flower !

Browning.

101 *The Soldier's Dream*

Oua bugles sang truce—for the night-cloud had lower'd,  
 And the sentinel stars set their watch in the sky ;  
 And thousands had sunk on the ground overpower'd,  
 The weary to sleep, and the wounded to die.



When reposing that night on my pallet of straw,  
 By the wolf-scaring faggot that guarded the slain,  
 At the dead of the night a sweet vision I saw,  
 And thrice ere the morning I dreamt it again.

Methought from the battle-field's dreadful array,  
 Far, far I had roam'd on a desolate track :  
 'Twas autumn,—and sunshine arose on the way  
 To the home of my fathers, that welcomed me back.

I flew to the pleasant fields traversed so oft  
 In life's morning march, when my bosom was young;  
 I heard my own mountain-goats bleating aloft,  
 And knew the sweet strain that the corn-reapers  
 sung.

Then pledged we the wine-cup, and fondly I swore,  
 From my home and my weeping friends never to part;  
 My little ones kiss'd me a thousand times o'er,  
 And my wife sobb'd aloud in her fulness of heart.

' Stay, stay with us !—rest ! thou art weary and worn ' ;  
 And fain was their war-broken soldier to stay ;—  
 But sorrow return'd with the dawning of morn,  
 And the voice in my dreaming ear—melted away.  
Campbell.

102

*Vailima*

Blows the wind to-day, and the sun and the rain are  
 flying,  
 Blows the wind on the moors to-day and now,  
 Where about the graves of the martyrs the whaups are  
 crying,  
 My heart remembers how !

*Blows*] inversion of grammar—the wind blows.  
*whaups*] curlews.

Grey recumbent tombs of the dead in desert places,  
 Standing-stones on the vacant wine-red moor,  
 Hills of sheep, and the homes of the silent vanish'd  
     races,  
 And winds, austere and pure :

Be it granted me to behold you again in dying,  
 Hills of home ! and to hear again the call ;  
 Hear about the graves of the martyrs the peewees  
     crying,  
 And hear no more at all.

*Stevenson.*

103      *Gaunt's Dying Speech*

*From Richard II. ii. i.*

GAUNT. Will the king come, that I may breathe my  
     last  
 In wholesome counsel to his unstaïd youth ?  
 YORK. Vex not yourself, nor strive not with your  
     breath ;  
 For all in vain comes counsel to his ear.

GAUNT. Oh, but they say the tongues of dying men  
 Enforce attention like deep harmony :  
 Where words are scarce, they are seldom spent in vain,  
 For they breathe truth that breathe their words in pain.  
 He that no more must say is listen'd more  
 Than they whom youth and ease have taught to glose ;  
 More are men's ends mark'd than their lives before :  
 The setting sun, and music at the close,  
 As the last taste of sweets is sweetest, last,  
 Writ in remembrance more than things long past :  
 Though Richard my life's counsel would not hear,  
 My death's sad tale may yet undeaf his ear.

YORK. No ; it is stopp'd with other flattering  
     sounds, . .

Direct not him whose way himself will choose :  
 'Tis breath thou lack'st, and that breath wilt thou lose.

GAUNT. Methinks I am a prophet new inspired  
 And thus expiring do foretell of him :  
 His rash fierce blaze of riot cannot last,  
 For violent fires soon burn out themselves ;  
 Small showers last long, but sudden storms are short ;  
 He tires betimes that spurs too fast betimes ;  
 With eager feeding food doth choke the feeder :  
 Light vanity, insatiate cormorant,  
 Consuming means, soon preys upon itself.  
 This royal throne of kings, this sceptred isle,  
 This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars,  
 This other Eden, demi-paradise,  
 This fortress built by Nature for herself  
 Against infection and the hand of war,  
 This happy breed of men, this little world,  
 This precious stone set in the silver sea,  
 Which serves it in the office of a wall  
 Or as a moat defensive to a house,  
 Against the envy of less happier lands,  
 This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England,  
 This nurse, this teeming womb of royal kings,  
 Fear'd by their breed and famous by their birth,  
 Renowned for their deeds as far from home,  
 For Christian service and true chivalry,  
 As is the sepulchre in stubborn Jewry  
 Of the world's ransom, blessed Mary's Son,  
 This land of such dear souls, this dear dear land,  
 Dear for her reputation through the world,  
 Is now leased out, I die pronouncing it,  
 Like to a tenement or pelting farm :  
 England, bound in with the triumphant sea,  
 Whose rocky shore beats back the envious siege  
 Of watery Neptune, is now bound in with shame,

pelting] poltry, petty.

With inky blots and rotten parchment bonds :  
 That England, that was wont to conquer others,  
 Hath made a shameful conquest of itself.  
 Ah, would the scandal vanish with my life,  
 How happy then were my ensuing death ! . . .  
*Shakespeare.*

104                      *London, 1802*

MILTON ! thou shouldst be living at this hour :  
 England hath need of thee : she is a fen  
 Of stagnant waters : altar, sword, and pen,  
 Fireside, the heroic wealth of hall and bower,  
 Have forfeited their ancient English dower  
 Of inward happiness. We are selfish men ;  
 Oh ! raise us up, return to us again ;  
 And give us manners, virtue, freedom, power.

Thy soul was like a Star, and dwelt apart ;  
 Thou hadst a voice whose sound was like the sea :  
 Pure as the naked heavens, majestic, free,  
 So didst thou travel on life's common way,  
 In cheerful godliness ; and yet thy heart  
 The lowliest duties on herself did lay.  
*Wordsworth.*

105

BREATHES there the man with soul so dead,  
 Who never to himself hath said,  
     ' This is my own, my native land ! '  
 Whose heart hath ne'er within him burn'd,  
 As home his footsteps he hath turn'd,  
     From wandering on a foreign strand ?  
 If such there breathe, go, mark him well ;  
 For him no minstrel raptures swell ;

High though his titles, proud his name,  
 Boundless his wealth as wish can claim ;  
 Despite those titles, power, and pelf,  
 The wretch, concentr'd all in self,  
 Living, shall forfeit fair renown,  
 And, doubly dying, shall go down  
 To the vile dust, from whence he sprung,  
 Unwept, unhonour'd, and unsung.

O Caledonia ! stern and wild,  
 Meet nurse for a poetic child !  
 Land of brown heath and shaggy wood,  
 Land of the mountain and the flood,  
 Land of my sires ! what mortal hand  
 Can e'er untie the filial band  
 That knits me to thy rugged strand ! . . .  
Scott.\*

### 106\* *Epitaph on a Jacobite*

To my true king I offer'd free from stain  
 Courage and faith ; vain faith, and courage vain.  
 For him, I threw lands, honours, wealth, away,  
 And one dear hope, that was more prized than they.  
 For him I languish'd in a foreign clime,  
 Grey-hair'd with sorrow in my manhood's prime ;  
 Heard on Lavernia Scargill's whispering trees,  
 And pined by Arno for my lovelier Tees ;  
 Beheld each night my home in fever'd sleep,  
 Each morning started from the dream to weep ;  
 Till God, who saw me tried too sorely, gave  
 The resting-place I ask'd, an early grave.  
 O thou, whom chance leads to this nameless stone,  
 From that proud country which was once mine own,

By thine white cliffs I never more must see,  
 By that dear language which I spake like thee,  
 Forget all feud, and shed one English tear  
 O'er English dust. A broken heart lies here.

*Mercutio.*

207 *Bolingbroke (afterwards Henry IV.), having heard from the King his sentence of banishment for six years, stands silent. His father, John of Gaunt, would comfort him.*

*From Richard II. i. iii.*

. . . GAUNT. Oh, to what purpose dost thou hoard  
 thy words,

That thou return'st no greeting to thy friends?

BOLING. I have too few to take my leave of you,  
 When the tongue's office should be prodigal  
 To breathe the abundant dolour of the heart.

GAUNT. Thy grief is but thy absence for a time.

BOLING. Joy absent, grief is present for that time.

GAUNT. What is six winters? they are quickly gone.

BOLING. To men in joy; but grief makes one hour ten.

GAUNT. Call it a travel that thou takest for pleasure.

BOLING. My heart will sigh when I miscall it so,  
 Which finds it an enforced pilgrimage.

GAUNT. The sullen passage of thy weary steps  
 Esteem a foil wherein thou art to set  
 The precious jewel of thy home return.

BOLING. Nay, rather, every tedious stride I make  
 Will but remember me what a deal of world  
 I wander from the jewels that I love.  
 Must I not serve a long apprenticeship  
 To foreign passages, and in the end,

Having my freedom, boast of nothing else  
But that I was a journeyman to grief?

GAUNT. All places that the eye of heaven visits  
Are to a wise man ports and happy havens.  
Teach thy necessity to reason thus ;  
There is no virtue like necessity.  
Think not the king did banish thee,  
But thou the king    Woe doth the heavier sit,  
Where it perceives it is but faintly borne.  
Go say I sent thee forth to purchase honour  
And not the king exiled thee ; or suppose  
Devouring pestilence hangs in our air  
And thou art flying to a fresher clime :  
Look, what thy soul holds dear, imagine it  
To lie that way thou go'st, not whence thou comest :  
Suppose the singing birds musicians,  
The grass whereon thou tread'st the presence strew'd,  
The flowers fair ladies, and thy steps no more  
Than a delightful measure or a dance ;  
For gnawing sorrow hath less power to bite  
The man that mocks at it and sets it light.

BOLING. Oh, who can hold a fire in his hand  
By thinking on the frosty Caucasus ?  
Or cloy the hungry edge of appetite  
By bare imagination of a feast ?  
Or wallow naked in December snow  
By thinking on fantastic summer's heat ?  
Oh, no ! the apprehension of the good  
Gives but the greater feeling to the worse :  
Fell sorrow's tooth doth never rankle more  
Than when he bites, but lanceth not the sore.

GAUNT. Come, come, my son, I'll bring thee on thy way :  
Had I thy youth and cause, I would not stay.

[journeyman] one who has served his apprenticeship and may work under a master for hire. There is a play here on the word journey=travel.

BOLING. Then, England's ground, farewell ; sweet  
 soil, adieu ;  
 My mother, and my nurse, that bears me yet !  
 Where'er I wander, boast of this I can,  
 Though banish'd, yet a trueborn Englishman.  
*Shakespeare.*

## 108

A THRO of beauty is a joy for ever :  
 Its loveliness increases ; it will never  
 Pass into nothingness ; but still will keep  
 A bower quiet for us, and a sleep  
 Full of sweet dreams, and health, and quiet breathing,  
 Therefore, on every morrow, are we wreathing  
 A flowery band to bind us to the earth,  
 Spite of despondence, of the inhuman dearth  
 Of noble natures, of the gloomy days,  
 Of all the unhealthy and o'er-darken'd ways  
 Made for our searching : yes, in spite of all,  
 Some shape of beauty moves away the pall  
 From our dark spirits. Such the sun, the moon,  
 Trees old and young, sprouting a shady boon  
 For simple sheep ; and such are daffodils  
 With the green world they live in ; and clear rills  
 That for themselves a cooling covert make  
 'Gainst the hot season ; the mid-forest brake,  
 Rich with a sprinkling of fair musk-rose blooms :  
 And such too is the grandeur of the dooms  
 We have imagined for the mighty dead ;  
 All lovely tales that we have heard or read :  
 An endless fountain of immortal drink,  
 Pouring unto us from the heaven's brink.

Nor do we merely feel these essences  
 For one short hour ; no, even as the trees



That whisper round a temple become soon  
 Dear as the temple's self, so does the moon,  
 The passion poesy, glories infinite,  
 Haunt us till they become a cheering light  
 Unto our souls, and bound to us so fast,  
 That, whether there be shine, or gloom o'ercast,  
 They alway must be with us, or we die. . . .

Keats.\*

### 109 *Spirit's Song in 'Prometheus'*

On a poet's lips I slept  
 Dreaming like a love-adept  
 In the sound his breathing kept ;  
 Nor seeks nor finds he mortal blisses,  
 But feeds on the æreal kisses  
 Of shapes that haunt thought's wildernesses.  
 He will watch from dawn to gloom  
 The lake-reflected sun illumine  
 The yellow bees in the ivy-bloom,  
 Nor heed nor see, what things they be ;  
 But from these create he can  
 Forms more real than living man,  
 Nurslings of immortality !  
 One of these awaken'd me,  
 And I sped to succour thee.

Shelley.

### 110\* *The Immortal Muse*

. . . Thou art light and thou art free,  
 And to live rejoiceth thee,  
 Where the splendours greatest be. . . .

adept] one completely skilled in all the secrets of his art.

Thou a seraph art to go  
 All undaunted to and fro  
 Where the fiercest ardours glow. . . .

Thou an angel art, and well  
 It sufficeth thee to dwell  
 In the smallest creature's cell. . . .

Thou a spirit art most sweet,  
 And to make all life complete  
 Everywhere thou hast thy seat.

*Dixon.*

### III                      *The Question*

#### I

I DREAM'D that, as I wander'd by the way,  
 Bare Winter suddenly was changed to Spring,  
 And gentle odours led my steps astray,  
 Mix'd with a sound of waters murmuring  
 Along a shelving bank of turf, which lay  
 Under a copse, and hardly dared to fling  
 Its green arms round the bosom of the stream,  
 But kiss'd it and then fled, as thou mightest in dream.

#### II

There grew pied wind-flowers and violets,  
 Daisies, those pearl'd Arcturi of the earth,  
 The constellated flower that never sets ;  
 Faint oxslips ; tender bluebells, at whose birth  
 The sod scarce heaved ; and that tall flower that wets—  
 Like a child, half in tenderness and mirth—  
 Its mother's face with Heaven's collected tears,  
 When the low wind, its playmate's voice, it hears.

Arcturi] northern stars.  
 that tall flower] the 'Crown Imperial' (?).

## III

And in the warm hedge grew lush eglantine,  
 Green cowbind and the moonlight-colour'd may,  
 And cherry-blossoms, and white cups, whose wine  
 Was the bright dew, yet drain'd not by the day ;  
 And wild roses, and ivy serpentine,  
 With its dark buds and leaves, wandering astray ;  
 And flowers azure, black, and streak'd with gold,  
 Fairer than any waken'd eyes behold.

## IV

And nearer to the river's trembling edge  
 There grew broad flag-flowers, purple prank'd with  
 white,  
 And starry river-buds among the sedge,  
 And floating water-lilies, broad and bright,  
 Which lit the oak that overhung the hedge  
 With moonlight beams of their own watery light ;  
 And bulrushes, and reeds of such deep green  
 As soothed the dazzled eye with sober sheen.

## V

Methought that of these visionary flowers  
 I made a nosegay, bound in such a way  
 That the same hues which in their natural bowers  
 Were mingled or opposed, the like array  
 Kept these imprison'd children of the Hours  
 Within my hand—and then, elate and gay,  
 I hasten'd to the spot whence I had come,  
 That I might there present it !—Oh, to whom ?

*Shelley.*

112

*To Helen*

HELEN, thy beauty is to me  
 Like those Nicéan barks of yore  
 That gently, o'er a perfumed sea,  
 The weary way-worn wanderer bore  
 To his own native shore.

On desperate seas long wont to roam,  
 Thy hyacinth hair, thy classic face,  
 Thy Naiad airs have brought me home  
 To the glory that was Greece,  
 And the grandeur that was Rome.

Lo ! in yon brilliant window-niche  
 How statue-like I see thee stand,  
 The agate lamp within thy hand,—  
 Ah ! Psyche, from the regions which  
 Are Holy Land !

*Poe.*

113

THERE be none of Beauty's daughters  
 With a magic like thee ;  
 And like music on the waters  
 Is thy sweet voice to me :  
 When, as if its sound were causing  
 The charmed ocean's pausing,  
 The waves lie still and gleaming,  
 And the hush'd winds seem dreaming.

And the midnight moon is weaving  
 Her bright chain o'er the deep ;  
 Whose breast is gently heaving,  
 As an infant's asleep :

So the spirit bows before thee,  
 To listen and adore thee ;  
 With a full but soft emotion,  
 Like the swell of Summer's ocean.

*Byron.*

114

*The Solitary Reaper*

BEHOLD her, single in the field,  
 Yon solitary Highland Lass !  
 Reaping and singing by herself ;  
 Stop here, or gently pass !  
 Alone she cuts and binds the grain,  
 And sings a melancholy strain ;  
 O listen ! for the Vale profound  
 Is overflowing with the sound.

No Nightingale did ever chaunt  
 More welcome notes to weary bands  
 Of travellers in some shady haunt,  
 Among Arabian sands :  
 A voice so thrilling ne'er was heard  
 In spring-time from the Cuckoo-bird,  
 Breaking the silence of the seas  
 Among the farthest Hebrides.

Will no one tell me what she sings ?—  
 Perhaps the plaintive numbers flow  
 For old, unhappy, far-off things,  
 And battles long ago :  
 Or is it some more humble lay,  
 Familiar matter of to-day ?  
 Some natural sorrow, loss, or pain,  
 That has been, and may be again ? . . .

Whate'er the theme, the Maiden sang  
 As if her song could have no ending ;  
 I saw her singing at her work,  
 And o'er the sickle bending ;  
 I listen'd, motionless and still ;  
 And, when I mounted up the hill,  
 The music in my heart I bore,  
 Long after it was heard no more.

*Wordsworth, 1804.*

115                    *Ferry Hinksey*

BEYOND the ferry water  
 That fast and silent flow'd,  
 She turn'd, she gazed a moment,  
 Then took her onward road

Between the winding willows  
 To a city white with spires :  
 It seem'd a path of pilgrims  
 To the home of earth's desires.

Blue shade of golden branches  
 Spread for her journeying,  
 Till he that linger'd lost her  
 Among the leaves of Spring.

*Laurence Binyon*

116                    *The Wayfarer*

KEEN, fitful gusts are whisp'ring here and there  
 Among the bashes, half leafless and dry ;  
 The stars look very cold about the sky,  
 And I have many miles on foot to fare.

Yet feel I little of the cool bleak air,  
 Or of the dead leaves rustling drearily,  
 Or of those silver lamps that burn on high,  
 Or of the distance from home's pleasant lair :  
 For I am brimfull of the friendliness  
 That in a little cottage I have found ;  
 Of fair-hair'd Milton's eloquent distress,  
 And all his love for gentle Lycid drown'd ;  
 Of lovely Laura in her light green dress,  
 And faithful Petrarch gloriously crown'd.

*Keats.*

# 117      *On the Sea-Shore*

It is a beauteous evening, calm and free,  
 The holy time is quiet as a Nun  
 Breathless with adoration ; the broad sun  
 Is sinking down in its tranquillity ;

The gentleness of heaven broods o'er the Sea :  
 Listen ! the mighty Being is awake,  
 And doth with his eternal motion make  
 A sound like thunder—everlastingly.

Dear Child! dear Girl! that walkest with me here,  
 If thou appear untouch'd by solemn thought,  
 Thy nature is not therefore less divine :

Thou liest in Abraham's bosom all the year,  
 And worshipp'st at the Temple's inner shrine,  
 God being with thee when we know it not.

*Wordsworth, 1802.*

118

It was a lover and his lass,  
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
 That o'er the green corn-field did pass  
 In the Spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
 When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding ;  
 Sweet lovers love the Spring.

Between the acres of the rye,  
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
 These pretty country folks would lie,  
 In Spring time, etc.

This carol they began that hour,  
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
 How that life was but a flower  
 In Spring time, etc.

And therefore take the present time,  
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
 For love is crown'd with the prime  
 In Spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
 When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding ;  
 Sweet lovers love the Spring.

*Shakespeare.*

119

### *Madrigal*

FAIN would I change that note  
 To which fond Love hath charm'd me  
 Long, long to sing by rote,  
 Fancying that that harm'd me :

that that] accent on the first *that*, viz. : liking (all the while) that  
 which harmed me



Yet when this thought doth come,  
 'Love is the perfect sum  
 Of all delight,'  
 I have no other choice  
 Either for pen or voice  
 To sing or write.

O Love! they wrong thee much  
 That say thy sweet is bitter,  
 When thy rich fruit is such  
 As nothing can be sweeter.  
 Fair house of joy and bliss,  
 Where truest pleasure is,  
 I do adore thee :  
 I know thee what thou art,  
 I serve thee with my heart,  
 And fall before thee.

1605.

120

I know not what my secret is,  
 I know but it is mine,  
 I know to dwell with it were bliss,  
 To die for it divine.

I cannot yield it in a kiss,  
 Nor breathe it in a sigh ;  
 Enough that I have lived for this,  
 For this, my love, I die.

*Lang.*

121\*

*The Bargain*

My true Love hath my heart, and I have his,  
 By just exchange one for the other given :  
 I hold his dear, and mine he cannot miss ;  
 There never was a better bargain driven.

His heart in me keeps me and him in one,  
 My heart in him his thoughts and senses guides :  
 He loves my heart, for once it was his own ;  
 I cherish his, because in me it bides . . .  
*My true Love hath my heart, and I have his.*  
*Sidney.*

122\* *To Althea from Prison*

Stone walls do not a prison make,  
 Nor iron bars a cage ;  
 Minds innocent and quiet take  
 That for a hermitage :  
 If I have freedom in my love  
 And in my soul am free,  
 Angels alone, that soar above,  
 Enjoy such liberty.

*Lovelace.*

123

Oh, talk not to me of a name great in story ;  
 The days of our youth are the days of our glory ;  
 And the myrtle and ivy of sweet two-and-twenty  
 Are worth all your laurels, tho' ever so plenty.  
 What are garlands and crowns to the brow that is  
 wrinkled ?  
 'Tis but as a dead-flower with May-dew besprinkled—  
 Then away with all such from the head that is hoary !  
 What care I for the wreaths that can only give glory ?  
 O FAME !—If I e'er took delight in thy praises,  
 'Twas less for the sake of thy high sounding phrases,  
 Than to see the bright eyes of the dear one discover  
 She thought that I was not unworthy to love her.

high sounding] high-sounding is probably intended.

There chiefly I sought thee, there only I found thee ;  
 Her glance was the best of the rays that surround thee ;  
 When it sparkled o'er aught that was bright in my story,  
 I knew it was love, and I felt it was glory.

Byron, 1821.

124

*Lucy*

SHE dwelt among the untrodden ways  
 Beside the springs of Dove,  
 A Maid whom there were none to praise  
 And very few to love :

A violet by a mossy stone  
 Half hidden from the eye !  
 Fair as a star, when only one  
 Is shining in the sky.

She lived unknown, and few could know  
 When Lucy ceased to be ;  
 But she is in her grave, and, oh,  
 The difference to me !

Wordsworth, 1799.

125

O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom,  
 On thee shall press no ponderous tomb ;  
 But on thy turf shall roses rear  
 Their leaves, the earliest of the year ;  
 And the wild cypress wave in tender gloom :

And oft by yon blue gushing stream  
 Shall Sorrow lean her drooping head,  
 And feed deep thought with many a dream,  
 And lingering pause and lightly tread ;  
 Fond wretch ! as if her steps disturb'd the dead !

Away ! We know that tears are vain,  
 That death nor heeds nor hears distress :  
 Will this unteach us to complain,  
 Or make one mourner weep the less ?  
 And thou—who tell'st me to forget,  
 Thy looks are wan, thine eyes are wet.

*Byron, 1815.*

## I

WHEN the lamp is shatter'd  
 The light in the dust lies dead—  
 When the cloud is scatter'd  
 The rainbow's glory is shed.  
 When the lute is broken,  
 Sweet tones are remember'd not ;  
 When the lips have spoken,  
 Loved accents are soon forgot.

## II

As music and splendour  
 Survive not the lamp and the lute,  
 The heart's echoes render  
 No song when the spirit is mute :—  
 No song but sad dirges,  
 Like the wind through a ruin'd cell,  
 Or the mournful surges  
 That ring the dead seaman's knell.

## III

When hearts have once mingled  
 Love first leaves the well-built nest ;  
 The weak one is singled  
 To endure what it once possess'd.

O Love I who bewailest  
 The frailty of all things here,  
 Why choose you the frailest  
 For your cradle, your home, and your bier ?

## IV

Its passions will rock thee  
 As the storms rock the ravens on high ;  
 Bright reason will mock thee,  
 Like the sun from a wintry sky.  
 From thy nest every rafter  
 Will rot, and thine eagle home  
 Leave thee naked to laughter,  
 When leaves fall and cold winds come.

*Shelley.*

227

My silks and fine array,  
 My smiles and languish'd air,  
 By love are driven away :  
 And mournful lean Despair  
 Brings me yew to deck my grave :  
 Such end true lovers have.  
 His face is fair as heaven  
 When springing buds unfold ;  
 O why to him was't given  
 Whose heart is wintry cold ?  
 His breast is love's all-worship'd tomb,  
 Where all love's pilgrims come.  
 Bring me an axe and spade,  
 Bring me a winding sheet ;  
 When I my grave have made,  
 Let winds and tempests beat :  
 Then down I 'll lie, as cold as clay.  
 True love doth pass away !

*Blake.*

128

The night has a thousand eyes,  
 And the day but one ;  
 Yet the light of the bright world dies  
 With the dying sun.

The mind has a thousand eyes,  
 And the heart but one ;  
 Yet the light of a whole life dies,  
 When love is done.

*Bourdillon.*

129

Away ! The moor is dark beneath the moon,  
 Rapid clouds have drank the last pale beam of even :  
 Away ! the gathering winds will call the darkness  
 soon,  
 And profoundest midnight shroud the serene lights  
 of heaven.

Pause not ! The time is past ! Every voice cries, Away !  
 Tempt not with one last tear thy friend's ungentle  
 mood :  
 Thy lover's eye, so glazed and cold, dares not entreat  
 thy stay,  
 Duty and dereliction guide thee back to solitude.

Away, away ! to thy sad and silent home ;  
 Pour bitter tears on its desolated hearth ;  
 Watch the dim shades as like ghosts they go and come,  
 And complicate strange webs of melancholy mirth.

*serene)\*.*

The leaves of wasted autumn woods shall float around  
thine head :

The blooms of dewy spring shall gleam beneath thy  
feet :

But thy soul or this world must fade in the frost that  
binds the dead,

Ere midnight's frown and morning's smile, ere thou  
and peace may meet.

The cloud shadows of midnight possess their own repose,  
For the weary winds are silent, or the moon is in the  
deep :

Some respite to its turbulence unresting ocean knows ;  
Whatever moves, or toils, or grieves, hath its ap-  
pointed sleep.

Thou in the grave shalt rest—yet till the phantoms flee  
Which that house and heath and garden made dear  
to thee erewhile,

Thy remembrance, and repentance, and deep musings  
are not free

From the music of two voices and the light of one  
sweet smile.

*Shelley.*

130\*

### *Lycidas*

In this Monody the Author bewails a learned Friend,  
unfortunately drown'd in his Passage from *Chester* on the  
*Irish Seas*, 1637. And by occasion foretels the ruine of  
our corrupted clergy then in their height.

Yet once more, O ye Laurels, and once more  
Ye Myrtles brown, with Ivy never-sear,  
I come to pluck your Berries harsh and crude,  
And, with forced fingers rude,  
Shatter your leaves before the mellowing year.

Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,  
 Compels me to disturb your season due :  
 For *Lycidas* is dead, dead ere his prime,  
 Young *Lycidas*, and hath not left his peer :  
 Who would not sing for *Lycidas* ? he knew 10  
 Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme.  
 He must not float upon his watery bier  
 Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,  
 Without the meed of some melodious tear.

Begin then, Sisters of the sacred well,  
 That from beneath the seat of *Jove* doth spring,  
 Begin, and somewhat loudly sweep the string :  
 Hence with denial vain, and coy excuse ;  
 So may some gentle Muse  
 With lucky words favour my destined Urn. 20  
 And as he passes turn,  
 And bid fair peace be to my sable shroud.

For we were nursed upon the self-same hill,  
 Fed the same flock, by fountain, shade, and rill.  
 Together both, ere the high Lawns appear'd  
 Under the opening eye-lids of the morn,  
 We drove a-field, and both together heard  
 What time the Gray-fly winds her sultry horn,  
 Battening our flocks with the fresh dews of night ;  
 Oft till the Star that rose, at Evening, bright 30  
 Toward Heav'n's descent had sloped his westerling wheel.  
 Meanwhile the rural ditties were not mute,  
 Temper'd to th' oaten Flute ;  
 Rough *Satyrs* danced, and *Fauns* with cloven heel  
 From the glad sound would not be absent long,  
 And old *Dametas* loved to hear our song.

But O the heavy change, now thou art gone,  
 Now thou art gone, and never must return !  
 Thee, Shepherd, thee the Woods, and desert Caves

rhyme] verse.  
 hill] \*.

sacred well] Helicon.  
 oaten] shepherd's pipe.



With wild Thyme and the gadding Vine o'ergrown, 40  
And all their echoes mourn.

The Willows and the Hazle-Copses green  
Shall now no more be seen

Fanning their joyous Leaves to thy soft lays.

As killing as the Canker to the Rose,

Or Taint-worm to the weanling Herds that graze,

Or Frost to Flowers, that their gay wardrobe wear,

When first the White-thorn blows ;

Such, *Lycidas*, thy loss to Shepherds' ear.

Where were ye Nymphs when the remorseless deep  
Closed o'er the head of your loved *Lycidas* ? 50

For neither were ye playing on the steep,

Where your old *Bards*, the famous *Druids* lie,

Nor on the shaggy top of *Mona* high,

Nor yet where *Deva* spreads her wizard stream :

Ay me, I fondly dream !

Had ye bin there—for what could that have done ?

What could the Muse herself that *Orpheus* bore,

The Muse herself, for her enchanting son

Whom universal nature did lament, 60

When by the rout that made the hideous roar,

His gory visage down the stream was sent.

Down the swift *Hebrus* to the *Lesbian* shore ?

Alas ! What boots it with incessant care

To tend the homely slighted Shepherd's trade,

And strictly meditate the thankless Muse ?

Were it not better done as others use,

To sport with *Amaryllis* in the shade,

Or with the tangles of *Neæra's* bair ?

*Fame* is the spur that the clear spirit doth raise 70

(That last infirmity of noble mind)

To scorn delights, and live laborious days ;

But the fair Guerdon when we hope to find,

And think to hurst out into sudden blaze,

Comes the blind *Fury* with the abhorred shears,  
 And slits the thin-spun life. 'But not the praise,'  
*Phæbus* replied, and touch'd my trembling ears ;  
 'Fame is no plant that grows on mortal soil,  
 Nor in the glistening foil  
 Set off to the world, nor in broad rumour lies,  
 But lives and spreads aloft by those pure eyes  
 And perfect witness of all-judging *Jove* ;  
 As he pronounces lastly on each deed,  
 Of so much fame in Heaven expect thy meed.'

20

O Fountain *Arethuse*, and thou honour'd flood,  
 Smooth-sliding *Mincius*, crown'd with vocal reeds,  
 That strain I heard was of a higher mood :  
 But now my Oat proceeds,  
 And listens to the Herald of the Sea  
 That came in *Neptune's* plea ;  
 He ask'd the Waves, and ask'd the felon winds,  
 What hard mishap hath doom'd this gentle swain ?  
 And question'd every gust of rugged wings  
 That blows from off each beak'd Promontory :  
 They knew not of his story ;  
 And sage *Hippotades* their answer brings,  
 That not a blast was from his dungeon stray'd ;  
 The Air was calm, and on the level brine  
 Sleek *Panopæ* with all her sisters play'd.  
 It was that fatal and perfidious Bark  
 Built in th' eclipse, and rigg'd with curses dark,  
 That sunk so low that sacred head of thine.

21

100

Next *Camus*, reverend Sire, went footing slow,  
 His Mantle hairy, and his Bonnet sedge  
 Inwrought with figures dim, and on the edge  
 Like to that sanguine flower inscribed with woe :  
 Ah ! Who hath reft (quoth he) my dearest pledge ?  
 Last came, and last did go  
 The Pilot of the *Galilean* lake ;

Two massy Keys he bore of metals twain, 110  
 (The Golden opes, the Iron shuts amain) ;  
 He shook his Mitred locks, and stern bespake :  
 How well could I have spared for thee, young swain,  
 Enow of such as for their bellies' snke  
 Creep, and intrude, and climb into the fold !  
 Of other care they little reckoning make  
 Than how to scramble nt the sheeners' feast,  
 And shove away the worthy bidden guest ;  
 Blind mouths ! that scarce themselves know how to hold  
 A Sheep-hook, or have learn'd ought else the least 120  
 That to the faithful Herdman's art belongs !  
 What recks it them ? What need they ? They are  
 sped ;

And when they list, their lean and flashy songs  
 Grate on their scrannel Pipes of wretched straw ;  
 The hungry Sheep look up, and are not fed,  
 But swoln with wind and the rank mist they draw  
 Rot inwardly, and foul contagion spread :  
 Besides what the grim Wolf with privy paw  
 Daily devours apace, and nothing said ;  
 But that two-handed engine at the door 130  
 Stands ready to smite once, and smite no more.

Return, *Alpheus*, the dread voice is past  
 That shrunk thy streams ; Return, *Sicilian Muse*.  
 And call the Vales, and bid them hither cast  
 Their Bells and Flowerets of a thousand hues.  
 Ye valleys low, where the mild whispers use  
 Of shades, and wanton winds, and gushing brooks,  
 On whose fresh lap the swart Star sparsely looks,  
 Throw hither all your quaint enamel'd eyes,  
 That on the green turf suck the honey'd showers, 140  
 And purple all the ground with vernal flowers.  
 Bring the rathe Primrose that forsaken dies,

sped] provided for.  
 Wolf] Roman church.

scrannel] meagre and shrill.  
 use] dwell. rathe] early.

The tufted Crow-toe, and pale Jessamine,  
 The white Pink, and the Pansy freakt with jet,  
 The glowing Violet,  
 The Musk-rose, and the well-attired Woodbine,  
 With Cowslips wan that hang the pensive head,  
 And every flower that sad embroidery wears :  
 Bid *Amaranthus* all his beauty shed,  
 And Daffadillies fill their cups with tears 150  
 To strew the Laureat Hearse where *Lycid* lies.  
 For, so to interpose a little ease,  
 Let our frail thoughts dally with false surmise.  
 Ay me ! Whilst thee the shores, and sounding Seas  
 Wash far away, where'er thy bones are hurl'd,  
 Whether beyond the stormy *Hebrides*,  
 Where thou perhaps under the whelming tide  
 Visit'st the bottom of the monstrous world ;  
 Or whether thou, to our moist vows deny'd,  
 Sleep'st by the fable of *Bellerus* old, 160  
 Where the great Vision of the guarded Mount  
 Looks toward *Namancos* and *Bayona's* hold ;—  
 Look homeward, Angel, now, and melt with ruth :  
 And, O ye *Dolphins*, waft the hapless youth !

Weep no more, woeful Shepherds, weep no more,  
 For *Lycidas*, your sorrow, is not dead,  
 Sunk though he be beneath the watery floor ;  
 So sinks the day-star in the Ocean-bed,  
 And yet anon repairs his drooping head,  
 And tricks his beams, and with new spangled Ore 170  
 Flames in the forehead of the morning sky :  
 So *Lycidas* sunk low, but mounted high  
 Through the dear might of Him that walk'd the waves ;  
 Where, other groves and other streams along,  
 With *Nectar* pure his oozy Locks he laves,  
 And hears the unexpressive nuptial Song,

moist vows] tearful prayers  
 tricks] bedecks.

vision] St. Michael's.  
 unexpressive] inexpressible.

In the blest Kingdoms meek of joy and love,  
 There entertain him all the Saints above,  
 In solemn troops, and sweet Societies  
 That sing, and singing in their glory move, 180  
 And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes.  
 Now, *Lycidas*, the Shepherds weep no more ;  
 Henceforth thou art the Genius of the shore  
 In thy large recompense, and shalt be good  
 To all that wander in that perilous flood.

Thus sang the uncouth Swain to th' Oaks and rills,  
 While the still morn went out with Sandals gray ;  
 He touch'd the tender stops of various Quills,  
 With eager thought warbling his *Doric* lay :  
 And now the Sun had stretch'd out all the hills, 190  
 And now was dropt into the Western bay ;  
 At last he rose, and twitch'd his Mantle blue :  
 To-morrow to fresh Woods, and Pastures new.  
*Milton.*

## 131

WHEN I would muse in boyhood  
 The wild green woods among,  
 And nurse resolves and fancies  
 Because the world was young,  
 It was not foes to conquer,  
 Nor sweethearts to be kind,  
 But it was friends to die for  
 That I would seek and find.

I sought them far and found them,  
 The sure, the straight, the brave,  
 The hearts I lost my own to,  
 The souls I could not save.

They braced their belts about them,  
 They cross'd in ships the sea,  
 They sought and found six feet of ground,  
 And there they died for me.

*A. E. Housman.*

132

*Eve to Adam*

. . . With thee conversing I forget all time,  
 All seasons and their change, all please alike.  
 Sweet is the breath of morn, her rising sweet,  
 With charm of earliest Birds ; pleasant the Sun  
 When first on this delightful Land he spreads  
 His orient Beams, on herb, tree, fruit, and flower,  
 Glistening with dew ; fragrant the fertile earth  
 After soft showers ; and sweet the coming on  
 Of grateful Evening mild ; then silent Night  
 With this her solemn Bird and this fair Moon,  
 And these the Gems of Heav'n, her starry train.  
 But neither breath of Morn when she ascends  
 With charm of earliest Birds, nor rising Sun  
 On this delightful land, nor herb, fruit, flower,  
 Glistening with dew, nor fragrance after showers,  
 Nor grateful Evening mild, nor silent Night  
 With this her solemn Bird, nor walk by Moon,  
 Or glittering Star-light without thee is sweet. . . .

*Milton.*

133

WHEN to the sessions of sweet silent thought  
 I summon up remembrance of things past,  
 I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,  
 And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste :

session:] judicial sittings, holding a privy session with myself.

Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,  
 For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,  
 And weep afresh love's long since cancell'd woe,  
 And moan the expense of many a vanish'd sight :  
 Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,  
 And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er  
 The sad account of fore-bemoan'd moan,  
 Which I new pay as if not paid before.

But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,  
 All losses are restored and sorrows end.

*Shakespeare*

## 134

WHEN, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,  
 I all alone beweepe my outcast state  
 And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries  
 And look upon myself and curse my fate,  
 Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,  
 Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd,  
 Desiring this man's art, and that man's scope,  
 With what I most enjoy contented least ;  
 Yet to these thoughts myself almost despising,  
 Haply I think on thee,—and then my state,  
 Like to the lark at break of day arising  
 From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate ;  
 For thy sweet love remember'd such wealth brings,  
 That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

*Shakespeare.*

135      *From 'Christabel' \**

Alas ! they had been friends in youth ;  
 But whispering tongues can poison truth ;  
 And constancy lives in realms above ;  
 And life is thorny ; and youth is vain ;

[foregone] that have gone by.

[bootless] profitless.

And to be wroth with one we love  
 Doth work like madness in the brain.  
 And thus it chanced, as I divine,  
 With Roland and Sir Leoline.  
 Each spake words of high disdain  
 And insult to his heart's best brother :  
 They parted—ne'er to meet again !  
 But never either found another  
 To free the hollow heart from paining—  
 They stood aloof, the scars remaining,  
 Like cliffs that had been rent asunder ;  
 A dreary sea now flows between ;—  
 But neither heat, nor frost, nor thunder,  
 Shall wholly do away, I ween,  
 The marks of that which once hath been. . . .  
Coleridge.

136

*Brutus and Cassius*From *Julius Cæsar*, Act IV.

## SCENE III. BRUTUS' TENT

*Enter BRUTUS and CASSIUS.*

CAS. That you have wrong'd me doth appear in this :  
 You have condemn'd and noted Lucius Pella  
 For taking bribes here of the Sardians ;  
 Wherein my letters, praying on his side,  
 Because I knew the man, were slighted off.

BRU. You wrong'd yourself to write in such a case.

CAS. In such a time as this it is not meet  
 That every nice offence should bear his comment.

BRU. Let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself  
 Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm ;  
 To sell and mart your offices for gold  
 To undeservers.

mart] market, make merchandise of.



CAS. I an itching palm !  
 You know that you are Brutus that speaks this,  
 Or, by the gods, this speech were else your last.

BRU. The name of Cassius honours this corruption,  
 And chastisement doth therefore hide his head.

CAS. Chastisement !

BRU. Remember March, the ides of March re-  
 member :

Did not great Julius bleed for justice' sake ?  
 What villain touch'd his body, that did stab,  
 And not for justice ? What, shall one of us,  
 That struck the foremost man of all this world  
 But for supporting robbers, shall we now  
 Contaminate our fingers with base bribes,  
 And sell the mighty space of our large honours  
 For so much trash as may be graspèd thus ?  
 I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon,  
 Than such a Roman.

CAS. Brutus, bay not me ;  
 I'll not endure it : you forget yourself,  
 To bedge me in ; I am a soldier, I,  
 Older in practice, abler than yourself  
 To make conditions.

BRU. Go to ; you are not, Cassius.

CAS. I am.

BRU. I say you are not.

CAS. Urge me no more, I shall forget myself ;  
 Have mind upon your health, tempt me no farther.

BRU. Away, slight man !

CAS. Is 't possible ?

BRU. Hear me, for I will speak.  
 Must I give way and room to your rash choler ?  
 Shall I be frighted when a madman stares ?

CAS. O ye gods, ye gods ! must I endure all this ?

BRU. All this ? ay, more : fret till your proud heart  
 break ;

Go show your slaves how choleric you are,  
 And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge ?  
 Must I observe you ? must I stand and crouch  
 Under your testy humour ? By the gods,  
 You shall digest the venom of your spleen,  
 Though it do split you ; for, from this day forth,  
 I 'll use you for my mirth, yea, for my laughter,  
 When you are waspish.

CAS. Is it come to this ?

BRU. You say you are a better soldier :  
 Let it appear so ; make your vaunting true,  
 And it shall please me well : for mine own part,  
 I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

CAS. You wrong me every way ; you wrong me,  
 Brutus ;

I said, an elder soldier, not a better :  
 Did I say, better ?

BRU. If you did, I care not.

CAS. When Cæsar lived, he durst not thus have moved  
 me.

BRU. Peace, peace ! you durst not so have tempted  
 him.

CAS. I durst not !

BRU. No.

CAS. What ! durst not tempt him !

BRU. For your life you durst not.

CAS. Do not presume too much upon my love ;  
 I may do that I shall be sorry for.

BRU. You have done that you should be sorry for.  
 There is no terror, Cassius, in your threats ;  
 For I am arm'd so strong in honesty  
 That they pass by me as the idle wind,  
 Which I respect not. I did send to you  
 For certain sums of gold, which you denied me :  
 For I can raise no money by vile means :

respect not | regard not.

By heaven, I had rather coin my heart,  
 And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring  
 From the hard hands of peasants their vile trash  
 By any indirection : I did send  
 To you for gold to pay my legions,  
 Which you denied me : was that done like Cassius ?  
 Should I have answer'd Caius Cassius so ?  
 When Marcus Brutus grows so covetous,  
 To lock such rascal counters from his friends,  
 Be ready, gods, with all your thunderbolts,  
 Dash him to pieces !

CAS. I denied you not.

BRU. You did.

CAS. I did not : he was but a fool  
 That brought my answer back. Brutus hath rived my  
 heart :

A friend should bear his friend's infirmities,  
 But Brutus makes mine greater than they are.

BRU. I do not, till you practise them on me.

CAS. You love me not.

BRU. I do not like your faults.

CAS. A friendly eye could never see such faults.

BRU. A flatterer's would not, though they do appear  
 As huge as high Olympus.

CAS. Come, Antony, and young Octavius, come,  
 Revenge yourselves alone on Cassius,  
 For Cassius is weary of the world ;  
 Hated by one he loves ; braved by his brother ;  
 Check'd like a bondman ; all his faults observed,  
 Set in a note-book, learn'd, and conn'd by rote,  
 To cast into my teeth. O, I could weep  
 My spirit from mine eyes ! There is my dagger,  
 And here my naked breast ; within, a heart  
 Dearer than Plutus' mine, richer than gold :  
 If that thou be'st a Roman, take it forth ;

I, that denied thee gold, will give my heart :  
Strike, as thou didst at Cæsar ; for I know,  
When thou didst hate him worst, thou lovedst him  
better

Than ever thou lovedst Cassius.

Bru.                         Sheathe your dagger :

Be angry when you will, it shall have scope ;  
Do what you will, dishonour shall be humour.  
O Cassius, you are yokèd with a lamb  
That carries anger as the flint bears fire,  
Who, much enforcèd, shows a hasty spark  
And straight is cold again.

CAS. Hath Cassius lived

To be but mirth and laughter to his Brutus,  
When grief and blood ill-temper'd vexeth him?

Bau. When I spoke that, I was ill-temper'd too.

CAS. Do you confess so much? Give me your hand.

BRU. And my heart too.

Cas. O Brutus!

Bru. What's the matter?

OAS. Have not you love enough to bear with me,  
When that rash humour which my mother gave me  
Makes me forgetful?

BRU. Yes, Cassius; and from henceforth,  
When you are over-earnest with your Brutus,  
He'll think your mother chides, and leave you so.

*Shakespeare.*

137      *The Dying Gladiator*

I see before me the Gladiator lie ;  
He leans upon his hand—his manly brow  
Consents to death, but conquers agony,  
And his droop'd head sinks gradually low—

humour) the natural temper that a man is born with.

And through his side the last drops, ebbing slow  
 From the red gash, fall heavy, one by one,  
 Like the first of a thunder-shower ; and now  
 The arena swims around him—he is gone,  
 Ere ceased the inhuman shout which bail'd the wretch  
 who won.

He heard it, but he heeded not—his eyes  
 Were with his heart, and that was far away ;  
 He reck'd not of the life he lost, nor prize,  
 But where his rude hut by the Danube lay,  
 There were his young barbarians all at play,  
 There was their Dacian mother—he, their sire,  
 Butcher'd to make a Roman holiday !—  
 All this rush'd with his blood—Shall he expire  
 And unavenged ?—Arise ! ye Goths, and glut your  
 ire ! . . .

*Byron.\**

### 138

Ox Wenlock Edge the wood 's in trouble ;  
 His forest fleece the Wrekin heaves ;  
 The gale, it plies the saplings double,  
 And thick on Severn snow the leaves.

'Twould blow like this through holt and banger  
 When Uricon the city stood :  
 'Tis the old wind in the old anger,  
 But then it thresh'd another wood.

Then, 'twas before my time, the Roman  
 At yonder beaving hill would stare :  
 The blood that warms an English yeoman,  
 The thoughts that hurt him, they were there.

There, like the wind through woods in riot,  
 Through him the gale of life blew high ;  
 The tree of man was never quiet :  
 Then 'twas the Roman, now 'tis I.

The gale, it plies the saplings double,  
 It blows so hard, 'twill soon be gone :  
 To-day the Roman and his trouble  
 Are ashes under Uricon.

*A. E. Housman.*

139

## *A Prophecy*

*From Locksley Hall*

For I dipt into the future, far as human eye could see,  
 Saw the Vision of the world, and all the wonder that  
 would be ;

Saw the heavens fill with commerce, argosies of magic  
 sails,

Pilots of the purple twilight, dropping down with costly  
 bales ;

Heard the heavens fill with shouting, and there rain'd  
 a ghastly dew

From the nations' airy navies grappling in the central  
 blue ;

Far along the world-wide whisper of the south-wind  
 rushing warm,

With the standards of the peoples plunging thro' the  
 thunderstorm ;

Till the war-drum throb'd no longer, and the battle-  
 flags were furl'd

In the Parliament of man, the Federation of the  
 world. . .

*Tennyson, 1842.*

140\* *On first looking into Chapman's  
Homer*

MUCH have I travell'd in the realms of gold,  
 And many goodly states and kingdoms seen ;  
 Round many western islands have I been  
 Which bards in fealty to Apollo hold.  
 Oft of one wide expanse had I been told  
 That deep-brow'd Homer ruled as his demesne ;  
 Yet did I never breathe its pure serene  
 Till I heard Chapman speak out loud and bold :  
 Then felt I like some watcher of the skies  
 When a new planet swims into his ken ;  
 Or like stont Cortez when with eagle eyes  
 He stared at the Pacific—and all his men  
 Look'd at each other with a wild surmise—  
 Silent, upon a peak in Darien.

*Keats.*

141 *Cargoes*

QUINQUEREME of Nineveh from distant Ophir  
 Rowing home to haven in sunny Palestine,  
 With a cargo of ivory  
 And apes and peacocks,  
 Sandalwood, cedarwood, and sweet white wine.

Stately Spanish galleon coming from the Isthmus,  
 Dipping through the Tropics by the palm-green shores  
 With a cargo of diamonds,  
 Emeralds, amethysts,  
 Topazes, and cinnamon, and gold moidores.

*Quinquereme]* a ship with five banks of oars.

Dirty British coaster with a salt-caked smoke-stack  
 Butting through the Channel in the mad March days  
     With a cargo of Tyne coal,  
     Road rails, pig-lead,  
 Firewood, ironware, and cheap tin trays.  
*John Masefield.*

142

*The Old Ships*

I HAVE seen old ships sail like swans asleep  
 Beyond the village which men still call Tyre,  
 With leaden age o'er cargo'd, dipping deep  
 For Famagusta and the hidden sun  
 That rings black Cyprus with a lake of fire ;  
 And all those ships were certainly so old  
 Who knows how oft with squat and noisy gun,  
 Questing brown slaves or Syrian oranges,  
 The pirate Genoese  
 Hell-raked them till they roll'd  
 Blood, water, fruit and corpses up the hold.  
 But now through friendly seas they softly run,  
 Painted the mid-sea blue or shore-sea green,  
 Still pattern'd with the vine and grapes in gold.

But I have seen  
 Pointing her shapely shadows from the dawn  
 And image tumbled on a rose-swept bay  
 A drowsy ship of some yet older day ;  
 And, wonder's breath indrawn,  
 Thought I—who knows—who knows—but in that same  
 (Fish'd up beyond *Ææa*, patch'd up new  
 —Stern painted brighter blue—)  
 That talkative, bald-headed seaman came  
 (Twelve patient comrades sweating at the oar)  
 From Troy's doom-crimson shore,

(that talkative seaman) Ulysses.



And with great lies about his wooden horse  
Set the crew laughing and forgot his course.

It was so old a ship—who knows, who knows ?  
—And yet so beautiful, I watch'd in vain  
To see the mast burst open with a rose,  
And the whole deck put on its leaves again.

*Fletcher.*

143\*

THE world is too much with us ; late and soon,  
Getting and spending, we lay waste our powers :  
Little we see in Nature that is ours ;  
We have given our hearts away, a sordid boon !  
This Sea that bares her bosom to the moon ;  
The winds that will be howling at all hours,  
And are up-gather'd now like sleeping flowers ;  
For this, for everything, we are out of tune ;  
It moves us not.—Great God ! I 'd rather be  
A Pagan suckled in a creed outworn ;  
So might I, standing on this pleasant lea,  
Have glimpses that would make me less forlorn ;  
Have sight of Proteus rising from the sea ;  
Or hear old Triton blow his wreathèd horn.

*Wordsworth*

144

### *Song*

1

RARELY, rarely, comest thou,  
Spirit of Delight !  
Wherefore hast thou left me now  
Many a day and night ?  
Many a weary night and day  
'Tis since thou art fled away.

## II

How shall ever one like me  
 Win thee back again ?  
 With the joyous and the free  
 Thou wilt scoff at pain.  
 Spirit false ! thou hast forgot  
 All but those who need thee not.

## III

As a lizard with the shade  
 Of a trembling leaf,  
 Thou with sorrow art dismay'd ;  
 Even the sighs of grief  
 Reproach thee, that thou art not near,  
 And reproach thou wilt not hear.

## IV

Let me set my mournful ditty  
 To a merry measure ;  
 Thou wilt never come for pity,  
 Thou wilt come for pleasure ;  
 Pity then will cut away  
 Those cruel wings, and thou wilt stay.

## V

I love all that thou lovest,  
 Spirit of Delight !  
 The fresh Earth in new leaves dress'd,  
 And the starry night ;  
 Autumn evening, and the morn  
 When the *golden mists* are born.

## VI

I love snow, and all the forms  
 Of the radiant frost ;

I love waves, and winds, and storms,  
 Everything almost  
 Which is Nature's, and may be  
 Untainted by man's misery.

## VII

I love tranquil solitude,  
 And such society  
 As is quiet, wise, and good ;  
 Between thee and me  
 What difference ? but thou dost possess  
 The things I seek, not love them less.

## VIII

I love Love—though he has wings,  
 And like light can flee,  
 But above all other things,  
 Spirit, I love thee—  
 Thou art love and life ! Oh, come,  
 Make once more my heart thy home.  
*Shelley.*

145\*

*Music*

## I

I PANT for the music which is divine,  
 My heart in its thirst is a dying flower ;  
 Pour forth the sound like enchanted wine,  
 Loosen the notes in a silver shower ;  
 Like a herbless plain, for the gentle rain,  
 I gasp, I faint, till they wake again.

## II

Let me drink of the spirit of that sweet sound,  
 More, oh more,—I am thirsting yet ;  
 It loosens the serpent which care has bound  
 Upon my heart to stifle it ;

The dissolving strain, through every vein,  
 Passes into my heart and brain. . . .

*Shelley.*

146      *Ode to the West Wind*

I

O WILD West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being,  
 Thou, from whose unseen presence the leaves dead  
 Are driven, like ghosts from an enchanter fleeing,

Yellow, and black, and pale, and hectic red,  
 Pestilence-stricken multitudes : O thou,  
 Who chariotest to their dark wintry bed

The wingèd seeds, where they lie cold and low,  
 Each like a corpse within its grave, until  
 Thine azure sister of the Spring shall blow

Her clarion o'er the dreaming earth, and fill  
 (Driving sweet buds like flocks to feed in air)  
 With living hues and odours plain and hill :

Wild Spirit, which art moving everywhere ;  
 Destroyer and preserver ; hear, O hear !

II

Thou on whose stream, mid the steep sky's commotion,  
 Loose clouds like earth's decaying leaves are shed,  
 Shook from the tangled boughs of Heaven and Ocean,

Angels of rain and lightning : there are spread  
 On the blue surface of thine æry surge,  
 Like the bright hair uplifted from the head

*shook | shaken.*

Of some fierce Mæoad, even from the dim verge  
Of the horizon to the zenith's height,  
The locks of the approaching storm. Thou dirge

Of the dying year, to which this closing night  
Will be the dome of a vast sepulchre,  
Vaulted with all thy congregated might

Of vapours, from whose solid atmosphere  
Black rain, and fire, and hail will burst : O hear !

## III

Thou who didst waken from his summer dreams  
The blue Mediterranean, where he lay,  
Lull'd by the coil of his crystalline streams,

Beside a pumice isle in Baïæ's bay,  
And saw in sleep old palaces and towers  
Quivering within the wave's intenser day,

All overgrown with azure moss and flowers  
So sweet, the sease saints picturing them ! Thou  
For whose path the Atlantic's level powers

Cleave themselves into chasms, while far below  
The sea-blooms and the oozy woods which wear  
The sapless foliage of the ocean, know

Thy voice, and suddenly grow gray with fear,  
And tremble and despoil themselves : O hear !

## IV

If I were a dead leaf thou mightest hear ;  
If I were a swift cloud to fly with thee ;  
A wave to pant beneath thy power, and share

The impulse of thy strength, only less free  
Than thou, O uncontrollable ! If even  
I were as in my boyhood, and could be

The comrade of thy wanderings over Heaven,  
As then, when to outstrip thy skiey speed  
Scarce seemed a vision ; I would ne'er have striven

As thus with thee in prayer in my sore need.  
O lift me as a wave, a leaf, a cloud !  
I fall upon the thorns of life ! I bleed !

A heavy weight of hours has chain'd and bow'd  
One too like thee : tameless, and swift, and proud.

## v

Make me thy lyre, even as the forest is :  
What if my leaves are falling like its own !  
The tumult of thy mighty harmonies

Will take from both a deep, autumnal tone,  
Sweet though in sadness. Be thou, Spirit fierce,  
My spirit ! Be thou me, impetuous one !

Drive my dead thoughts over the universe  
Like wither'd leaves to quicken a new birth !  
And, by the incantation of this verse,

Scatter, as from an unextinguish'd hearth  
Ashes and sparks, my words among mankind !  
Be through my lips to unawaken'd earth

The trumpet of a prophecy ! O Wind,  
If Winter comes, can Spring be far behind ?

*Shelley.*

147      *Ode on a Grecian Urn*

## I

THOU still unravish'd bride of quietness,  
 Thou foster-child of silence and slow time,  
 Sylvan historian, who canst thus express  
     A flowery tale more sweetly than our rhyme :  
 What leaf-fringed legend haunts about thy shape  
     Of deities or mortals, or of both,  
     In Tempe or the dales of Arcady ?  
 What men or gods are these ? What maidens loth ?  
 What mad pursuit ? What struggle to escape ?  
     What pipes and timbrels ? What wild ecstasy ?

## II

Heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard  
     Are sweeter ; therefore, ye soft pipes, play on ;  
 Not to the sensual ear, but, more endear'd,  
     Pipe to the spirit ditties of no tone :  
 Fair youth, beneath the trees, thou canst not leave  
     Thy song, nor ever can those trees be bare ;  
     Bold Lover, never, never canst thou kiss,  
 Though winning near the goal—yet, do not grieve ;  
     She cannot fade, though thou hast not thy bliss,  
     For ever wilt thou love, and she be fair !

## III

Ah, happy, happy boughs ! that cannot shed  
     Your leaves, nor ever hid the Spring adieu ;  
 And, happy melodist, unwearied,  
     For ever piping songs for ever new ;  
 More happy love ! more happy, happy love !  
     For ever warm and still to be enjoy'd,

Tempe]\*.

For ever panting, and for ever young ;  
 All breathing human passion far above,  
 That leaves a heart high-sorrowful and cloy'd,  
 A burning forehead, and a parching tongue.

## iv

Who are these coming to the sacrifice ?  
 To what green altar, O mysterious priest,  
 Lead'st thou that heifer lowing at the skies,  
 And all her silken flanks with garlands drest ?  
 What little town by river or sea shore,  
 Or mountain-built with peaceful citadel,  
 Is emptied of its folk, this pious morn ?  
 And, little town, thy streets for evermore  
 Will silent be ; and not a soul to tell  
 Why thou art desolate, can e'er return.

## v

O Attic shape ! Fair attitude ! with brede  
 Of marble men and maidens overwrought,  
 With forest branches and the trodden weed ;  
 Thou, silent form, dost tease us out of thought  
 As doth eternity : Cold Pastoral !  
 When old age shall this generation waste,  
 Thou shalt remain, in midst of other woe  
 Than ours, a friend to man, to whom thou say'st,  
 ' Beauty is truth, truth beauty,'—that is all  
 Ye know on earth, and all ye need to know.  
*Keats.*



248

*Farewell*\*

Look thy last on all things lovely,  
 Every hour. Let no night  
 Seal thy sense in deathly slumber  
 Till to delight  
 Thou have paid thy utmost blessing ;  
 Since that all things thou would'st praise  
 Beauty took from those who loved them  
 In other days.

*Waller de la Mare.*

249

BREAK, break, break,  
 On thy cold gray stones, O Sea !  
 And I would that my tongue could utter  
 The thoughts that arise in me.

O well for the fisherman's boy,  
 That he shouts with his sister at play !  
 O well for the sailor lad,  
 That he sings in his boat on the bay !

And the stately ships go on  
 To their haven under the hill ;  
 But O for the touch of a vanish'd hand,  
 And the sound of a voice that is still !

Break, break, break,  
 At the foot of thy crags, O Sea !  
 But the tender grace of a day that is dead  
 Will never come back to me.

*Tennyson.*

150 *The Light of Other Days*

Oft in the stilly night  
     Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
 Fond Memory brings the light  
     Of other days around me :  
     The smiles, the tears  
     Of boyhood's years,  
     The words of love then spoken ;  
     The eyes that shone,  
     Now dimm'd and gone,  
     The cheerful hearts now broken !  
 Thus in the stilly night  
     Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
 Sad Memory brings the light  
     Of other days around me.

When I remember all  
     The friends so link'd together  
 I've seen around me fall  
     Like leaves in wintry weather,  
     I feel like one  
     Who treads alone  
     Some banquet-hall deserted,  
     Whose lights are fled,  
     Whose garlands dead,  
     And all but he departed !  
 Thus in the stilly night  
     Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
 Sad Memory brings the light  
     Of other days around me.

*Moore.*

151\* *Elegy in a Country Churchyard*

THE curfew tolls the knell of parting day,  
 The lowing herd wind slowly o'er the lea,  
 The plowman homeward plods his weary way,  
 And leaves the world to darkness and to me.

Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,  
 And all the air a solemn stillness holds,  
 Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,  
 And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds :

Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tower  
 The moping owl does to the moon complain  
 Of such as wand'ring near her secret bower  
 Molest her ancient solitary reign.

Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,  
 Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap,  
 Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
 The rude Forefathers of the hamlet sleep.

The breezy call of incense-breathing Morn,  
 The swallow twitt'ring from the straw-built shed,  
 The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,  
 No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
 Or busy housewife ply her evening care :  
 No children run to lisp their sire's return,  
 Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,  
 Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke ;  
 How jocund did they drive their team afield !  
 How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke !

Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,  
 Their homely joys, and destiny obscure ;  
 Nor Grandeur hear with a disdainful smile  
 The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,  
 And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
 Await alike th' inevitable hour :  
 The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

Nor you, ye Proud, impute to These the fault,  
 If Memory o'er their tomb no trophies raise,  
 Where through the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault  
 The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

Can storied urn or animated bust  
 Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath ?  
 Can Honour's voice provoke the silent dust,  
 Or Flattery soothe the dull cold ear of Death ?

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid  
 Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire ;  
 Hands that the rod of empire might have sway'd,  
 Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre :

But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page  
 Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll ;  
 Chill Penury repress'd their noble rage,  
 And froze the genial current of the soul.

Full many a gem of purest ray serene  
 The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear :  
 Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
 And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

fretted] carven.

storied urn] sepulchral urn inscribed with epitaph.

animated] life-like.

provoke] recall to life.

Some village-Hampden, that with dauntless breast  
 The little tyrant of his fields withstood,  
 Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,  
 Some Cromwell, guiltless of his country's blood.

Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,  
 The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
 To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
 And read their history in a nation's eyes,

Their lot forbad : nor circumscrib'd alone  
 Their growing virtues, but their crimes confin'd ;  
 Forbad to wade through slaughter to a throne,  
 And shut the gates of mercy on mankind ;

[The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide,  
 To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame,  
 Or heap the shrine of Luxury and Pride  
 With incense kindled at the Muse's flame.]

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,  
 Their sober wishes never learn'd to stray ;  
 Along the cool sequester'd vale of life  
 They kept the noiseless tenour of their way.

[Yet ev'n these bones from insult to protect  
 Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
 With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture deck'd,  
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.]

Their name, their years, spelt by th' unletter'd Muse,  
 The place of fame and elegy supply :  
 And many a bold text around she strews  
 That teach the rustic moralist to die.

[For who, to dumb Forgetfulness a prey,  
 This pleasing anxious being e'er resign'd,  
 Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,  
 Nor cast one longing lingering look behind ?

On some fond breast the parting soul relies,  
 Some pious drops the closing eye requires ;  
 Ev'n from the tomb the voice of Nature cries,  
 Ev'n in our ashes live their wonted fires.]

For thee, who, mindful of th' unhonour'd Dead,  
 Dost in these lines their artless tale relate ;  
 If chance, by lonely contemplation led,  
 Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate,—

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,  
 ' Oft have we seen him at the peep of dawn  
 Brushing with hasty steps the dew away  
 To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.

' There at the foot of yonder nodding beech  
 That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,  
 His listless length at noontide would he stretch,  
 And pore upon the brook that babbles by.

' Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
 Muttering his wayward fancies he would rove,  
 Now drooping, woeful wan, like one forlorn,  
 Or crazed with care, or cross'd in hopeless love.

' One morn I miss'd him on the custom'd hill,  
 Along the beath, and near his favourite tree ;  
 Another came ; nor yet beside the rill,  
 Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he ;

For thee, who] the poet addresses himself. In these lines] the Elegy.

The next, with dirges due in sad array  
 Slow through the church-way path we saw him  
 borne :—

Approach and read (for thou canst read) the lay  
 Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn.'

*The Epitaph*

Here rests his head upon the lap of Earth  
 A Youth, to Fortune and to Fame unknown ;  
 Fair Science frown'd not on his humble birth,  
 And Melancholy mark'd him for her own.

Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere ;  
 Heaven did a recompense as largely send :  
 He gave to Misery all he had, a tear,  
 He gain'd from Heaven, 'twas all he wish'd, a friend.

No farther seek his merits to disclose,  
 Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,  
 (There they alike in trembling hope repose,)  
 The bosom of his Father and his God.

*Gray, 1750.*

152 *Written in Northampton County  
 Asylum*

I AM I yet what I am who cares, or knows ?  
 My friends forsake me like a memory lost.  
 I am the self-consumer of my woes ;  
 They rise and vanish, an oblivious host,  
 Shadows of life, whose very soul is lost.  
 And yet I am—I live—though I am toss'd

Into the nothingness of scorn and noise,  
 Into the living sea of waking dream,  
 Where there is neither sense of life, nor joys,  
 But the huge shipwreck of my own esteem  
 And all that 's dear. Even those I loved the best  
 Are strange—nay, they are stranger than the rest.

I long for scenes where man has never trod—  
 For scenes where woman never smiled or wept—  
 There to abide with my Creator, God,  
 And sleep as I in childhood sweetly slept,  
 Full of high thoughts, unborn. So let me lie,—  
 The grass below ; above, the vaulted sky.

*Clare.*

153

Why fadest thou in death,  
 Oh yellow waning tree ?  
 Gentle is autumn's breath,  
 And green the oak by thee.

But with each wind that sighs  
 The leaves from thee take wing ;  
 And bare thy branches rise  
 Above their drifted ring.

*Dixon.*

154 *Stanzas written in dejection near  
 Naples\**

I

THE sun is warm, the sky is clear,  
 The waves are dancing fast and bright,  
 Blue isles and snowy mountains wear  
 The purple noon's transparent might,



The breath of the moist earth is light  
 Around its unexpanded buds ;  
 Like many a voice of one delight,  
 The winds, the birds, the ocean floods,  
 The City's voice itself, is soft like Solitude's.

## II

I see the Deep's untrampled floor  
 With green and purple seaweeds strown ;  
 I see the waves upon the shore,  
 Like light dissolved in star-showers, thrown :  
 I sit upon the sands alone ;—  
 The lightning of the noontide ocean  
 Is flashing round me, and a tone  
 Arises from its measured motion,  
 How sweet ! did any heart now share in my emotion.

## III

Alas ! I have nor hope nor health,  
 Nor peace within nor calm around,  
 Nor that Content surpassing wealth  
 The sage in meditation found,  
 And walk'd with inward glory crown'd—  
 Nor fame, nor power, nor love, nor leisure.  
 Others I see whom these surround—  
 Smiling they live, and call life pleasure ;—  
 To me that cup has been dealt in another measure.

## IV

Yet now despair itself is mild,  
 Even as the winds and waters are ;  
 I could lie down like a tired child,  
 And weep away the life of care  
 Which I have borne and yet must bear,

Till death like sleep might steal on me,  
 And I might feel in the warm air  
 My cheek grow cold, and hear the sea  
 Breathe o'er my dying brain its last monotony. . . .  
*Shelley.*

155\*

*To Night*

## I

SWIFTLY walk o'er the western wave,  
 Spirit of Night !  
 Out of the misty eastern cave,  
 Where, all the long and lone daylight,  
 Thou wovest dreams of joy and fear,  
 Which make thee terrible and dear,—  
 Swift be thy flight !

## II

Wrap thy form in a mantle gray,  
 Star-inwrought !  
 Blind with thine hair the eyes of Day ;  
 Kiss her until she be wearied out,  
 Then wander o'er city, and sea, and land,  
 Touching all with thine opiate woad—  
 Come, loag-sought !

## III

When I arose and saw the dawn,  
 I sigh'd for thee ;  
 When light rode high, and the dew was gone,  
 And noon lay heavy on flower and tree,  
 And the weary Day turn'd to his rest,  
 Lingered like an unloved guest,  
 I sigh'd for thee.

## IV

Thy brother Death came, and cried,  
 Wouldst thou me ?  
 Thy sweet child Sleep, the filmy-eyed,  
 Murmur'd like a noontide bee,  
 Shall I nestle near thy side ?  
 Wouldst thou me ?—And I replied,  
 No, not thee !

## V

Death will come when thou art dead,  
 Soon, too soon—  
 Sleep will come when thou art fled ;  
 Of neither would I ask the boon  
 I ask of thee, beloved Night—  
 Swift be thine approaching flight,  
 Come soon, soon !

*Shelley.*

156      *Ode to a Nightingale*

## I

My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains  
 My sense, as though of hemlock I had drunk,  
 Or emptied some dull opiate to the drains  
 One minute past, and Lethe-wards had sunk :  
 'Tis not through envy of thy happy lot,  
 But being too happy in thine happiness,—  
 That thou, light-wingèd Dryad of the trees,  
 In some melodious plot  
 Of beechen green, and shadows numberless,  
 Singest of summer in full-throated ease.

## II

O for a draught of vintage ! that hath been  
 Cool'd a long age in the deep-delvèd earth,  
 Tasting of Flora and the country green,  
 Dance, and Provençal song, and sunburnt mirth !  
 O for a beaker full of the warm South,  
 Full of the true, the blushful Hippocrene,  
 With beaded bubbles winking at the brim,  
 And purple-stained mouth ;  
 That I might drink, and leave the world unseen,  
 And with thee fade away into the forest dim :

## III

Fade far away, dissolve, and quite forget  
 What thou among the leaves hast never known,  
 The weariness, the fever, and the fret  
 Here, where men sit and hear each other groan ;  
 Where palsy shakes a few, sad, last gray hairs,  
 Where youth grows pale, and spectre-thin, and dies ;  
 Where but to think is to be full of sorrow  
 And leaden-eyed despairs,  
 Where Beauty cannot keep her lustrous eyes,  
 Or new Love pine at them beyond to-morrow.

## IV

Away ! away ! for I will fly to thee,  
 Not charioted by Bacchus and his pards,  
 But on the viewless wings of Poesy,  
 Though the dull brain perplexes and retards :  
 Already with thee ! tender is the night,  
 And haply the Queen-Moon is on her throne,  
 Cluster'd around by all her starry Fays ;  
 But here there is no light,  
 Save what from heaven is with the breezes blown  
 Through verdurous glooms and winding mossy ways.

Hippocrene] \*.

## v

I cannot see what flowers are at my feet,  
 Nor what soft incense hangs upon the boughs,  
 But, in embalmèd darkness, guess each sweet  
 Wherewith the seasonable month endows  
 The grass, the thicket, and the fruit-tree wild ;  
 White hawthorn, and the pastoral eglantine ;  
 Fast-fading violets cover'd up in leaves ;  
 And mid-May's eldest child,  
 The coming musk-rose, full of dewy wine,  
 The murmurous haunt of flies on summer eves.

## vi

Darkling I listen ; and for many a time  
 I have been half in love with easeful Death,  
 Call'd him soft names in many a musèd rhyme,  
 To take into the air my quiet breath :  
 Now more than ever seems it rich to die,  
 To cease upon the midnight with no pain,  
 While thou art pouring forth thy soul abroad  
 In such an ecstasy !  
 Still wouldst thou sing, and I have ears in vain—  
 To thy high requiem become a sod.

## vii

Thou wast not born for death, immortal Bird !  
 No hungry generations tread thee down ;  
 The voice I hear this passing night was heard  
 In ancient days by emperor and clown :  
 Perhaps the self-same song that found a path  
 Through the sad heart of Ruth, when, sick for home,  
 She stood in tears amid the alien corn ;  
 The same that oft-times hath  
 Charm'd magic casements, opening on the foam  
 Of perilous seas, in faery lands forlorn.

Forlorn ! the very word is like a bell  
 To toll me back from thee to my sole self.  
 Adieu ! the fancy cannot cheat so well  
 As she is fabled to do, deceiving elf.  
 Adieu ! adieu ! thy plaintive anthem fades  
 Past the near meadows, over the still stream,  
 Up the hill-side ; and now 'tis buried deep  
 In the next valley-glades :  
 Was it a vision or a waking dream ?  
 Fled is that music :—Do I wake or sleep ?  
*Keats.*

157

INTO my heart an air that kills  
 From yon far country blows :  
 What are those blue remember'd hills,  
 What spires, what farms are those ?  
 That is the land of lost content,  
 I see it shining plain,  
 The happy highways where I went  
 And cannot come again.  
*A. E. Housman.*

158

Music, when soft voices die,  
 Vibrates in the memory—  
 Odours, when sweet violets sicken,  
 Live within the sense they quicken.  
 Rose leaves, when the rose is dead,  
 Are heap'd for the beloved's bed ;  
 And so thy thoughts, when thou art gone,  
 Love itself shall slumber on.  
*Shelley.*

159\* *Song of the Lotos-Eaters*

## 1

THERE is sweet music here that softer falls  
 Than petals from blown roses on the grass,  
 Or night-dews on still waters between walls  
 Of shadowy granite, in a gleaming pass ;  
 Music that gentlier on the spirit lies  
 Than tir'd eyelids upon tir'd eyes ;  
 Music that brings sweet sleep down from the blissful  
     skies.

Here are cool mosses deep,  
 And thro' the moss the ivies creep,  
 And in the stream the long-leaved flowers weep,  
 And from the craggy ledge the poppy hangs in sleep.

## 2

Why are we weigh'd upon with heaviness,  
 And utterly consumed with sharp distress,  
 While all things else have rest from weariness ?  
 All things have rest : why should we toil alooe,  
 We only toil, who are the first of things,  
 And make perpetual moan,  
 Still from one sorrow to another thrown :  
 Nor ever fold our wings,  
 And cease from wanderings,  
 Nor steep our brows in slumber's holy balm ;  
 Nor harken what the inner spirit sings,  
 ' There is no joy but calm ! '  
 Why should we only toil, the roof and crown of things ?

## 3

Lo ! in the middle of the wood,  
 The folded leaf is woo'd from out the bud

With winds upon the branch, and there  
 Grows green and broad, and takes no care,  
 Sun-steep'd at noon, and in the moon  
 Nightly dew-fed ; and turning yellow  
 Falls, and floats adown the air.  
 Lo ! sweeten'd with the summer light,  
 The full-juiced apple, waxing over-mellow,  
 Drops in a silent autumn night.  
 All its allotted length of days,  
 The flower ripens in its place,  
 Ripens and fades, and falls, and hath no toil,  
 Fast-rooted in the fruitful soil.

## 4

Hateful is the dark-blue sky,  
 Vaulted o'er the dark-blue sea.  
 Death is the end of life ; ah, why  
 Should life all labour be ?  
 Let us alone. Time driveth onward fast,  
 And in a little while our lips are dumb.  
 Let us alone. What is it that will last ?  
 All things are taken from us, and become  
 Portions and parcels of the dreadful Past.  
 Let us alone. What pleasure can we have  
 To war with evil ? Is there any peace  
 In ever climbing up the climbing wave ?  
 All things have rest, and ripen toward the grave  
 In silence ; ripen, fall, and cease :  
 Give us long rest or death, dark death, or dreamful ease.

## 5

How sweet it were, hearing the downward stream,  
 With half-shut eyes ever to seem  
 Falling asleep in a half-dream !



To dream and dream, like yonder amber light,  
 Which will not leave the myrrh-bush on the height ;  
 To hear each other's whisper'd speech ;  
 Eating the Lotos day by day,  
 To watch the crisping ripples on the beach,  
 And tender curving lines of creamy spray ;  
 To lend our hearts and spirits wholly  
 To the influence of mild-minded melancholy ;  
 To muse and brood and live again in memory,  
 With those old faces of our infancy  
 Heap'd over with a mound of grass,  
 Two handfuls of white dust, shut in an urn of brass.

## 6

Dear is the memory of our wedded lives,  
 And dear the last embraces of our wives  
 And their warm tears : but all hath suffer'd change ;  
 For surely now our household hearths are cold :  
 Our sons inherit us : our looks are strange :  
 And we should come like ghosts to trouble joy.  
 Or else the island princes over-bold  
 Have eat our substance, and the minstrel sings  
 Before them of the ten years' war in Troy,  
 And our great deeds, as half-forgotten things.  
 Is there confusion in the little isle ?  
 Let what is broken so remain.  
 The Gods are hard to reconcile :  
 'Tis hard to settle order once again.  
 There is confusion worse than death,  
 Trouble on trouble, pain on pain,  
 Long labour unto aged breath,  
 Sore task to hearts worn out by many wars  
 And eyes grown dim with gazing on the pilot-stars.

Lotos] a plant in Homer's legend whose fruit produced dreaminess  
 and killed desire of home.

But, propt on beds of amaranth and moly,  
 How sweet (while warm airs lull us, blowing lowly)  
 With half-dropt eyelids still,  
 Beneath a heaven dark and holy,  
 To watch the long bright river drawing slowly  
 His waters from the purple hill—  
 To hear the dewy echoes calling  
 From cave to cave thro' the thick-twined vine—  
 To watch the emerald-colour'd water falling  
 Thro' many a wov'n acanthus-wreath divine !  
 Only to hear and see the far-off sparkling brine,  
 Only to hear were sweet, stretch'd out beneath the pine.

The Lotos blooms below the barren peak :  
 The Lotos blows by every winding creek :  
 All day the wind breathes low with mellow tone :  
 Thro' every hollow cave and alley lone  
 Round and round the spicy downs the yellow Lotos-dust  
     is blown.  
 We have had enough of action, and of motion we,  
 Roll'd to starboard, roll'd to larboard, when the surge  
     was seething free,  
 Where the wallowing monster spouted his foam-  
     fountains in the sea.  
 Let us swear an oath and keep it with an equal mind,  
 In the hollow Lotos-land to live and lie reclined  
 On the hills like Gods together, careless of mankind.  
 For they lie beside their nectar, and the bolts are hurl'd  
 Far below them in the valleys, and the clouds are lightly  
     curl'd  
 Round their golden bouses, girdled with the gleaming  
     world :

amaranth] a fabulous unfading flower.

moly] the herb given to Ulysses as a charm against Circe's witchcraft.

Where they smile in secret, looking over wasted lands,  
 Blight and famine, plague and earthquake, roaring  
     deeps and fiery sands,

Clanging fights, and flaming towns, and sinking ships,  
     and praying hands.

But they smile, they find a music centred in a doleful  
     song

Steaming up, a lamentation and an ancient tale of  
     wrong,

Like a tale of little meaning tho' the words are strong ;  
 Chanted from an ill-used race of men that cleave the soil,  
 Sow the seed, and reap the harvest with enduring toil,  
 Storing yearly little dues of wheat and wine and oil ;  
 Till they perish and they suffer—some, 'tis whisper'd—  
     down in hell

Suffer endless anguish, others in Elysian valleys dwell,  
 Resting weary limbs at last on beds of asphodel.

Surely, surely, slumber is more sweet than toil, the shore  
 Than labour in the deep mid-ocean, wind and wave  
     and oar ;

Oh rest ye, brother mariners, we will not wander more.

*Tennyson, 1832.*

## 160

Flow down, cold rivulet, to the sea,  
     Thy tribute wave deliver :  
 No more by thee my steps shall be,  
     For ever and for ever.

Flow, softly flow, by lawn and lea,  
     A rivulet then a river :  
 Nowhere by thee my steps shall be,  
     For ever and for ever.

*asphodel]* the flower of the Elysian fields.

But here will sigh thine alder tree,  
 And here thine aspen shiver ;  
 And here by thee will hum the bee,  
 For ever and for ever.

A thousand suns will stream on thee,  
 A thousand moons will quiver ;  
 But not by thee my steps shall be,  
 For ever and for ever.

*Tennyson.*

### 161 *The Lake Isle of Innisfree*

I WILL arise and go now, and go to Innisfree,  
 And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made ;  
 Nine bean-rows will I have there, a hive for the honey-  
 bee,  
 And live alone in the bee-loud glade.

And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes  
 dropping slow,  
 Dropping from the veils of the morning to where the  
 cricket sings ;  
 There midnight's all a glimmer, and noon a purple glow,  
 And evening full of the linnet's wings.

I will arise and go now, for always night and day  
 I hear lake-water lapping with low sounds by the shore ;  
 While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements gray,  
 I hear it in the deep heart's core.

*W. B. Yeats.*

### 162 *To the Rev. F. D. Maurice*

COME, when no graver cares employ,  
 Godfather, come and see your boy :  
 Your presence will be sun in winter.  
 Making the little one leap for joy.

For, being of that honest few,  
 Who give the Fiend himself his due,  
     Should eighty-thousand college-councils  
 Thunder 'Anathema,' friend, at you ;

Should all our churchmen foam in spite  
 At you, so careful of the right,  
     Yet one lay-heart would give you welcome  
 (Take it and come) to the Isle of Wight ;

Where, far from noise and smoke of town,  
 I watch the twilight falling brown  
     All round a careless-order'd garden  
 Close to the ridge of a noble down.

You 'll have no scandal while you dine,  
 But honest talk and wholesome wine,  
     And only hear the magpie gossip  
 Garrulous under a roof of pine :

For groves of pine on either hand,  
 To break the blast of winter, stand ;  
     And further on, the hoary Channel  
 Tumbles a billow on chalk and sand ;

Where, if below the milky steep  
 Some ship of hattle slowly creep,  
     And on thro' zones of light and shadow  
 Glimmer away to the lonely deep,

We might discuss the Northern sin  
 Which made a selfish war begin ;  
     Dispute the claims, arrange the chances ;  
 Emperor, Ottoman, which shall win :

Or whether war's avenging rod  
 Shall lash all Europe into blood ;  
     Till you should turn to dearer matters,  
 Dear to the man that is dear to God ;

How best to help the slender store,  
 How mend the dwellings, of the poor ;  
     How gain in life, as life advances,  
 Valour and charity more and more.

Come, Maurice, come : the lawn as yet  
 Is hoar with rime, or spongy-wet ;  
     But when the wreath of March has blossom'd,  
 Crocus, anemone, violet,

Or later, pay one visit here,  
 For those are few we hold as dear ;  
     Nor pay but one, but come for many,  
 Many and many a happy year.

*Tennyson, 1854.*

### 163      *The Kingfisher*

It was the Rainbow gave thee hirth,  
     And left thee all her lovely hues ;  
 And, as her mother's name was Tears,  
     So runs it in thy blood to choose  
 For haunts the lonely pools, and keep  
 In company with trees that weep.

Go you and, with such glorious hues,  
     Live with proud Peacocks in green parks ;  
 On lawns as smooth as shining glass,  
     Let every feather show its marks ;  
 Get thee on boughs and clap thy wings  
 Before the windows of proud kings.

Nay, lovely bird, thou art not vain ;  
     Thou hast no proud ambitious mind :  
 I also love a quiet place  
     That 's green, away from all mankind ;  
 A lonely pool, and let a tree  
 Sigh with her bosom over me.

*W. H. Davies.*

164 *To Lucasta, on Going to the  
Wars*

TELL me not, Sweet, I am unkind,  
That from the nunnery  
Of thy chaste breast and quiet mind  
To war and arms I fly.

True, a new mistress now I chase,  
The first foe in the field ;  
And with a stronger faith embrace  
A sword, a horse, a shield.

Yet this inconstancy is such  
As you too shall adore ;  
I could not love thee, Dear, so much,  
Loved I not Honour more.

*Lovelace*

165 *The Volunteer*

' He leapt to arms unbidden,  
Unneeded, over-bold :  
His face by earth is hidden,  
His heart in earth is cold.

' Curse on the reckless daring  
That could not wait the call,  
The proud fantastic bearing  
That would be first to fall ! '

O tears of human passion,  
Blur not the image true !  
This was not folly's fashion,  
This was the man we knew.

*Henry Newbolt.*

166

Her strong enchantments failing,  
 Her towers of fear in wreck,  
 Her limbecks dried of poisons  
 And the knife at her neck,

The Queen of air and darkness  
 Begins to shrill and cry,  
 'O young man, O my slayer,  
 To-morrow you shall die.'

O Queen of air and darkness,  
 I think 'tis truth you say,  
 And I shall die to-morrow ;  
 But you will die to-day.'

*A. E. Housman.*

# 167      *The Spirit's Warfare*

To find the Western path,  
 Right through the Gates of Wrath  
     I urge my way ;  
 Sweet Mercy leads me on  
 With soft repentant moan :  
     I see the break of day.

The war of swords and spears,  
 Melted by dewy tears,  
     Exhales on high ;  
 The Sun is freed from fears,  
 And with soft grateful tears  
     Ascends the sky.

*Blake.*



So, we 'll go no more a-roving  
 So late into the night,  
 Tho' the heart be still as loving  
 And the moon be still as bright.

For the sword outwears its sheath,  
 And the soul wears out the breast,  
 And the heart must pause to breathe,  
 And love itself have rest,

Tho' the night was made for loving,  
 And the day returns too soon,  
 Yet we 'll go no more a-roving  
 By the light of the moon.

*Byron.*

FAREWELL to the Land where the gloom of my Glory  
 Arose and o'ersadow'd the earth with her name—  
 She abandons me now—but the page of her story,  
 The brightest or blackest, is fill'd with my fame.  
 I have warr'd with a world which vanquish'd me only  
 When the meteor of conquest allured me too far;  
 I have coped with the nations which dread me thus  
 lonely,  
 The last single Captive to millions in war.

Farewell to thee, France! when thy diadem crown'd me,  
 I made thee the gem and the wonder of earth,—  
 But thy weakness decrees I should leave as I found thee,  
 Decay'd in thy glory, and sunk in thy worth.  
 Oh! for the veteran hearts that were wasted  
 In strife with the storm, when their battles were won—  
 Then the Eagle, whose gaze in that moment was blasted,  
 Had still soar'd with eyes fix'd on victory's sun!

Farewell to thee, France!—but when Liberty rallies  
 Once more in thy regions, remember me then—  
 The violet still grows in the depth of thy valleys ;  
 Though wither'd, thy tear will unfold it again—  
 Yet, yet I may baffle the hosts that surround us,  
 And yet may thy heart leap awake to my voice—  
 There are links which must break in the chain that has  
     bound us,

Then turn thee and call on the Chief of thy choice.

*Byron, 1816.*

170 *Song from 'As You Like It'*

Blow, blow, thou winter wind,  
 Thou art not so unkind  
     As man's ingratitude ;  
 Thy tooth is not so keen,  
 Because thou art not seen,  
     Although thy breath be rude.

Heigh ho ! sing, heigh ho ! unto the green holly :  
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly :  
     Then, heigh ho ! the holly !  
     This life is most jolly.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,  
 That dost not bite so nigh  
     As benefits forgot :  
 Though thou the waters warp,  
 Thy sting is not so sharp  
     As friend remember'd not.

Heigh ho ! sing, heigh ho ! unto the green holly :  
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly :  
     Then, heigh ho ! the holly !  
     This life is most jolly.

*Shakespeare.*

171<sup>o</sup>*Il Penseroso*

Hence, vain deluding joys,

The brood of folly without father bred !

How little you bestead,

Or fill the fixèd mind with all ynur toys !

Dwell in some idle brain,

And fancies fond with gaudy shapes possess

As thick and numberless

As the gay mntes that people the Sun Beams,

Or likest hovering dreams

The sickle Pensioners of *Morpheus'* train.

10

But hail thou Goddess, sage and holy,

Hail divinest Melancholy,

Whose saintly visage is too bright

To hit the Sense of human sight ;

And therefore to our weaker view,

O'erlaid with black, staid Wisdom's hue . . .

Come, pensive Nun, devout and pure,

31

Sober, stedfast, and demure,

All in a robe of darkest grain,

Flowing with majestic train,

And sable stole of *Cypres Lawn*,

Over thy decent shoulders drawn :

Come, but keep thy wonted state,

With even step, and musing gait,

And looks commercing with the skies,

Thy rapt soul sitting in thine eyes :

40

There, held in holy passion still,

Forget thyself to Marble, till

With a sad Leaden downward cast

Thou fix them on the earth as fast :

3 bestead] avail, support.

33- grain] dye.

35 *Cypres Lawn*] a transparent lawn or crape worn in mourning.

44 as fast] as firmly as before on heaven.

And join with thee calm Peace, and Quiet,  
 Spare Fast, that oft with gods doth diet,  
 And hears the Muses in a ring  
 Aye round about *Jove's* Altar sing :  
 And add to these retirèd Leisure,  
 That in trim Gardens takes his pleasure :— 50  
 But first, and chiefest, with thee bring  
 Him that yon soars on golden wing,  
 Guiding the fiery-wheelèd throne,  
 The Cherub Contemplation ;  
 And the mute Silence hist along,  
 'Less *Philomel* will deign a Song  
 In her sweetest, saddest plight,  
 Smoothing the rugged brow of night,  
 While *Cynthia* checks her Dragon yoke,  
 Gently o'er the accusom'd Oak. 60  
 Sweet Bird, that shunn'st the noise of folly,  
 Most musical, most melancholy !  
 Thee Chauntress oft the Woods among,  
 I woo to hear thy even-Song ;  
 And missing thee, I walk unseen  
 On the dry smooth-shaven Green,  
 To behold the wandering Moon,  
 Riding near her highest noon,  
 Like one that had been led astray  
 Through the Heavens' wide pathless way ; 70  
 And oft, as if her head she bow'd,  
 Stooping through a fleecy cloud.

Oft on a Plat of rising ground  
 I hear the far-off *Curfew* sound  
 Over some wide-water'd shore  
 Swinging slow with sullen roar ;  
 Or if the Air will not permit,  
 Some still removèd place will fit,

Where glowing Embers through the room  
 Teach light to counterfeit a gloom, 80  
 Far from all resort of mirth,  
 Save the Cricket on the hearth,  
 Or the Bellman's drowsy charm,  
 To bless the doors from nightly harm.

Or let my Lamp at midnight hour  
 Be seen in some high lonely Tower,  
 Where I may oft out-watch the Bear  
 With thrice great *Hermes*, or unsphere  
 The spirit of *Plato* to unfold  
 What Worlds, or what vast Regions hold 90  
 The immortal mind that hath forsook  
 Her mansion in this fleshly nook :  
 And of those *Dæmons* that are found  
 In fire, air, flood, or under ground,  
 Whose power hath a true consent  
 With Planet, or with Element.  
 Sometime let Gorgeous Tragedy  
 In Scepter'd Pall come sweeping by,  
 Presenting *Thebes*, or *Pelops'* line,  
 Or the tale of *Troy* divine ; 100  
 Or what (though rare) of later age  
 Ennobled hath the Buskin'd stage.

But, O sad Virgin, that thy power  
 Might raise *Musæus* from his bower,  
 Or bid the soul of *Orpheus* sing  
 Such notes as, warbled to the string,  
 Drew Iron tears down *Pluto's* cheek,  
 And made Hell grant what Love did seek.  
 Or call up him that left half-told  
 The story of *Cambuscan* bold, 110

83. charm] chanting (as in 132)=song.

85. unsphere] draw down from heaven.

102. buskin'd] tragic, the high-soled buskin (boot) was worn in Greek tragedy.

Of *Camball*, and of *Algarsife*,  
 And who had *Canacè* to wife,  
 That own'd the virtuous Ring and Glass,  
 And of the wondrous Horse of Brass  
 On which the *Tartar* King did ride ;  
 And if ought else great *Bards* beside  
 In sage and solemn tunes have sung  
 Of Turneys and of Trophies hung,  
 Of Forests, and enchantments drear,  
 Where more is meant than meets the ear. 120

Thus Night oft see me in thy pale career,  
 Till civil-suited Morn appear,  
 Not trick'd and frounced as she was wont  
 With the Attic Boy to hunt,  
 But kercheft in a comely Cloud  
 While rocking Winds are piping loud,  
 Or usher'd with a shower still,  
 Wheo the gust hath blown his fill,  
 Ending oo the rustling Leaves  
 With minute drops from off the Eaves. 130  
 And when the Sun begins to fling  
 His flaming beams, me, Goddess, bring  
 To archèd walks of twilight groves,  
 And shadows brown that *Sylvan* loves  
 Of Pine, or monumetol Oak,  
 Where the rude Axe with heavèd stroke  
 Was never heard the Nymphs to daunt,  
 Or fright them from their hallow'd haunt.  
 There in close covert by some Brook,  
 Where no profaner eye may look, 140  
 Hide me from Day's garish eye,  
 While the Bee with honey'd thigh,  
 That at her flowery work doth sing,  
 And the Waters murmuring,

122. civil-suited] soberly clad

123. tricked] adorned.

123. frounced] with hair curled.

124. Attic Boy] Cephalus.

130. minute] as in 'minute-guns.'

134. brown] dusky.

With such consort as they keep  
 Entice the dewy-feather'd Sleep ;  
 And let some strange mysterious dream  
 Wave at his Wings in Airy stream  
 Of lively portraiture display'd,  
 Softly on my eye-lids laid. 150

And as I wake, sweet musick breathe  
 Above, about, or underneath,  
 Sent by some spirit to mortals good,  
 Or th' unseen Genius of the Wood.

But let my due feet never fail,  
 To walk the studious Cloister's pale,  
 And love the high embow'd Roof,  
 With antique Pillars massy proof,  
 And storied Windows richly dight,  
 Casting a dim religious light. 160

There let the pealing Organ blow  
 To the full-voiced Quire below  
 In Service high and Anthems clear,  
 As may with sweetness, through mine ear,  
 Dissolve me into extasies,  
 And bring all Heav'n before mine eyes.

And may at last my weary age  
 Find out the peaceful hermitage,  
 The Hairy Gown and Mossy Cell,  
 Where I may sit and rightly spell 170  
 Of every Star that Heav'n doth shew,  
 And every Herb that sips the dew ;  
 Till old experience do attain  
 To something like Prophetic strain.

These pleasures, *Melancholy*, give,  
 And I with thee will choose to live.

*Milton.*

148. his wings] sleep's wings.

156. pale] enclosure.

158. proof] of great (tried) strength (adj.).

159. dight] adorned.

162. full voiced] pr. voic'd not voiced.

172 *From the Second Hyperion*

## I

. . . Turning from these with awe, once more I raised  
 My eyes to fathom the space every way ;  
 The embossèd roof, the silent massy range  
 Of columns north and south, ending in mist  
 Of nothing, then to eastward, where black gates  
 Were shut against the sunrise evermore.—  
 Then to the west I look'd, and saw far off  
 An image, huge of feature as a cloud,  
 At level of whose feet an altar slept,  
 To be approach'd on either side by steps  
 And marble balustrade, and patient travail  
 To count with toil the innumerable degrees.  
 Towards the altar sober-paced I went,  
 Repressing haste, as too unholy there ;  
 And, coming nearer, saw beside the shrine  
 One minist'ring ; and there arose a flame.—  
 When in mid-way the sickening east wind  
 Shifts sudden to the south, the small warm rain  
 Melts out the frozen incense from all flowers,  
 And fills the air with so much pleasant health  
 That even the dying man forgets his shroud ;—  
 Even so that lofty sacrificial fire,  
 Sending forth Maian incense, spread around  
 Forgetfulness of everything but bliss,  
 And clouded all the altar with soft smoke. . . .

## II

. . . ' High Prophetess,' said I, ' purge off,  
 Benign, if so it please thee, my mind's film.'—  
 ' None can usurp this height,' return'd that shade,  
 ' But those to whom the miseries of the world



173 *La Belle Dame sans Merci*

O what can ail thee, Knight-at-arms,  
 Alone and palely loitering ?  
 The sedge has wither'd from the lake,  
 And no birds sing.

O what can ail thee, Knight-at-arms,  
 So haggard and so woe-begone ?  
 The squirrel's granary is full,  
 And the harvest's done.

I see a lily on thy brow  
 With anguish moist and fever dew ;  
 And on thy cheeks a fading rose  
 Fast withereth too.

I met a Lady in the meads,  
 Full beautiful, a faery's child ;—  
 Her hair was long, her foot was light,  
 And her eyes were wild.

I set her on my pacing steed,  
 And nothing else saw all day long ;  
 For sidelong would she bend and sing  
 A faery's song.

I made a garland for her head,  
 And bracelets too, and fragrant zone ,  
 She look'd at me as she did love,  
 And made sweet moan.

She found me roots of relish sweet,  
 And honey wild, and manna dew ;  
 And sure in language strange she said—  
 ' I love thee true.'

She took me to her elfin grot,  
 And there she wept and sigh'd full sore,  
 And there I shut her wild, wild eyes  
 With kisses four.

And there she lulled me asleep,  
 And there I dream'd—Ah! woe betide!  
 The latest dream I ever dream'd  
 On the cold hill-side.

I saw pale Kings, and Princes too,  
 Pale warriors, death-pale were they all;  
 Who cry'd—' *La Belle Dame sans Merci*  
 Hath thee in thrall!'

I saw their starved lips in the gloam  
 With horrid warning gapèd wide,  
 And I awoke, and found me here  
 On the cold hill-side

And this is why I sojourn here  
 Alone and palely loitering,  
 Though the sedge is wither'd from the lake,  
 And no birds sing.

*Keats.*

TELL me where is Fancy bred,  
 Or in the heart or in the head?  
 How begot, how nourishèd?

Reply, reply!

It is engender'd in the eyes,  
 With gazing fed; and Fancy dies  
 In the cradle where it lies.

Let us all ring Fancy's knell :  
 I'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell.  
 Ding, dong, bell.

*Shakespeare.*

175\*

*L'Allegro*

Hence, loathed Melancholy,  
 Of Cerberus, and blackest midnight born,  
 In Stygian Cave forlorn  
 'Mongst horrid shapes and shrieks, and sights unholy !  
 Find out some uncouth cell,  
 Where brooding darkness spreads his jealous wings,  
 And the night-Raven sings ;  
 There under Ebon shades, and low-brow'd Rocks,  
 As ragged as thy Locks,  
 In dark Cimmerian desert ever dwell. 10  
 But come thou Goddess fair and free,  
 In Heav'n yclep'd *Euphrosyne*,  
 And by men, heart-easing Mirth,  
 Whom lovely *Venus* at a birth  
 With two sister Graces more  
 To ivy-crown'd *Bacchus* bore :  
 Or whether (as some sager sing)  
 The frolick Wind that breathes the Spring  
*Zephyr* with *Aurora* playing,  
 As he met her once a-Maying, 20  
 There on Beds of Violets blue  
 And fresh-blown Roses wash'd in dew,  
 Fill'd her with thee, a daughter fair,  
 So buxom, blithe, and debonnaire.  
 Haste thee, nymph, and bring with thee  
 Jest and youthful Jollity,  
 Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles,  
 Nods, and Becks, and Wreath'd Smiles,

Such as hang on *Hebe's* cheek,  
 And love to live in dimple sleek ; 30  
 Sport that wrinkled Care derides,  
 And Laughter holding both his sides.  
 Come, and trip it as ye go  
 On the light fantastic toe ;  
 And in thy right hand lead with thee  
 The Mountain Nymph, sweet Liberty ;  
 And if I give thee honour due,  
 Mirth, admit me of thy crew,  
 To live with her, and live with thee,  
 In unprovoked pleasures free ; 40  
 To hear the Lark begin his flight  
 And singing startle the dull night  
 From his watch-tower in the skies,  
 Till the dappled dawn doth rise ;  
 Then to come in spite of sorrow,  
 And at my window bid good-morrow,  
 Through the Sweet-Briar, or the Vine,  
 Or the twisted Eglantine ;  
 While the Cock with lively din  
 Scatters the rear of darkness thin, 50  
 And to the stack, or the Barn-door,  
 Stontly struts his Dames before ;  
 Oft listening how the Hounds and horn  
 Cheerly rouse the slumbering morn,  
 From the side of some hoar Hill,  
 Through the high wood echoing shrill.  
 Some time walking not unseen  
 By hedge-row Elms, on Hillocks green,  
 Right against the Eastern gate,  
 Where the great Sun begins his state, 60  
 Robed in flames and Amber light,  
 The clouds in thousand Liveries dight ;

48. Eglantine] sweet-briar, here for 'honeysuckle' (?).  
 62. dight] adorned.

While the Plowman near at hand,  
 Whistles o'er the furrow'd Land,  
 And the Milkmaid singeth blithe,  
 And the Mower whets his scythe,  
 And every Shepherd tells his tale  
 Under the Hawthorn in the dale.

Straight mine eye hath caught new pleasures  
 Whilst the Landskip round it measures ;

70

Russet Lawns, and Fallows gray,  
 Where the nibbling flocks do stray,  
 Mountains on whose barren breast  
 The labouring clouds do often rest ;  
 Meadows trim with Daisies pied,  
 Shallow Brooks, and Rivers wide :

Towers and Battlements it sees  
 Bosom'd high in tufted Trees,  
 Where perhaps some beauty lies,  
 The Cynosure of neighbouring eyes.

80

Hard by, a cottage chimney smokes,  
 From betwixt two aged Oaks,  
 Where *Corydon* and *Thyrsis*, met,  
 Are at their savoury dinner set  
 Of Herbs, and other Country Messes,  
 Which the neat-handed *Phyllis* dresses ;  
 And then in haste her Bower she leaves,  
 With *Thestylis* to bind the Sheaves ;  
 Or, if the earlier season lead,  
 To the tann'd Haycock in the Mead.

90

Sometimes with secure delight  
 The upland Hamlets will invite,  
 When the merry Bells ring round,  
 And the jocund rebecks sound  
 To many a youth and many a maid  
 Dancing in the chequer'd shade ;

67. tells his tale] counts his flock.

80. cynosure] pole-star, centre of attraction.

94. rebeck] three-stringed fiddle.

And young and old come forth to play  
 On a sunshine Holyday,  
 Till the livelong daylight fail ;  
 Then to the spicy nut-brown Ale,  
 With stories told of many a feat,  
 How *Faery Mab* the junkets eat ;  
 She was pinch'd and pull'd, she said,  
 And he by Friar's Lantborn led ;  
 Tells how the drudging *Goblin* sweet,  
 To earn his Cream-bowl duly set,  
 When in one night, ere glimpse of morn,  
 His shadowy Flail hath thresh'd the Corn  
 That ten day-labourers could not end ;  
 Then lies him down the Lubber Fiend,  
 And stretch'd out all the Chimney's length,  
 Basks at the fire his bairy strength ;  
 And crop-fall out of doors he flings,  
 Ere the first Cock his Matin rings.  
 Thus done the Tales, to bed they creep,  
 By whispering Winds soon lull'd asleep.

100

110

Tower'd Cities please us then,  
 And the busy hum of men,  
 Where throngs of Knights and Barons bold,  
 In weeds of Peace high triumphs hold,  
 With store of Ladies, whose bright eyes  
 Rain influence, and judge the prize  
 Of Wit, or Arms ; while both contend  
 To win her Grace, whom all commend.  
 There let *Hymen* oft appear  
 In Saffron robe, with Taper clear,  
 And pomp, and feast, and revelry,  
 With mask, and antique Pageantry ;

120

102. eat] ate.

104. and he by Friar's] and he, who said he had been led astray by a  
 will-o'-the-wisp, tells of Robin Goodfellow. He and she are chance  
 speakers. 105. sweet] old past tense. 120. weeds] garments.

Such sights as youthful Poets dream  
 On Summer eves by haunted stream. 130  
 Then to the well-trod stage anon,  
 If *Jonson's* learnèd Sock be on,  
 Or sweetest *Shakespear*, Fancy's child,  
 Warble his native Wood-notes wild.

And ever against eating Cares  
 Lap me in soft *Lydian* Airs  
 Married to immortal verse,  
 Such as the meeting soul may pierce  
 In notes, with many a winding bout  
 Of linkèd sweetness long drawn out, 140  
 With wanton heed and giddy cunning,  
 The melting voice through mazes running ;  
 Untwisting all the chains that tie  
 The hidden soul of harmony ;  
 That *Orpheus'* self may heave his head  
 From golden slumber, on a bed  
 Of heap'd *Elysian* flowers, and hear  
 Such strains as would have won the ear  
 Of *Pluto*, to have quite set free  
 His half-regain'd *Eurydice*. 150

These delights if thou canst give,  
 Mirth, with thee I mean to live.

*Milton.*

176\*      *What is Life?*

. . . Stop and consider ! life is but a day ;  
 A fragile dew-drop on its perilous way  
 From a tree's summit ; a poor Indian's sleep  
 While his boat hastens to the monstrous steep  
 Of Montmorenci. Why so sad a mean ?  
 Life is the rose's hope while yet unblown ;

132. sock] the low shoe of comedy, see 171, l. 102, note on buskin.

133. meeting] coming in response.

The reading of an ever-changing tale ;  
 The light uplifting of a maiden's veil ;  
 A pigeon tumbling in clear summer air ;  
 A laughing school-boy, without grief or care,  
 Riding the springy branches of an elm. . . .  
*Keats.*

### 177      *The Human Seasons*

Four Seasons fill the measure of the year ;  
     There are four seasons in the mind of man :  
 He has his lusty Spring, when fancy clear  
     Takes in all beauty with an easy span :  
 He has his Summer, when luxuriously  
     Spring's honey'd cud of youthful thought he  
         loves  
 To ruminate, and by such dreaming high  
     Is nearest unto Heaven : quiet eves  
 His soul has in its Autumn, when his wings  
     He furleth close ; contented so to look  
 On mists in idleness—to let fair things  
     Pass by unheeded as a threshold brook :  
 He has his Winter too of pale misfeature,  
 Or else he would forego his mortal nature.  
*Keats.*

### 178      *The Seven Ages of Man*

. . . All the world's a stage,  
 And all the men and women merely players :  
 They have their exits and their entrances ;  
 And one man in his time plays many parts,  
 His acts being seven ages. At first the infant,  
 Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms.



Then the whining school-boy, with his satchel  
 And shining morning face, creeping like snail  
 Unwillingly to school. And then the lover ;  
 Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad  
 Made to his mistress' eyebrow. Then a soldier,  
 Full of strange oaths and bearded like the pard,  
 Jealous in honour, sudden and quick in quarrel,  
 Seeking the bubble reputation  
 Even in the cannon's mouth. And then the justice ;  
 In fair round belly with good capon lined,  
 With eyes severe and beard of formal cut,  
 Full of wise saws and modern instances ;  
 And so he plays his part. The sixth age shifts  
 Into the lean and slipper'd pantaloon,  
 With spectacles on nose and pouch on side,  
 His youthful hose, well saved, a world too wide  
 For his shrunk shank ; and his big manly voice,  
 Turning again toward childish treble, pipes  
 And whistles in his sound. Last scene of all,  
 That ends this strange eventful history,  
 Is second childishness and mere oblivion,  
 Sans teeth, sans eyes, sans taste, sans everything.  
*Shakespeare.*

179\*

. . . Whate'er the passion, knowledge, fame, or pelf  
 Not one will change his neighbour with himself.  
 The learn'd is happy nature to explore,  
 The fool is happy that he knows no more ;  
 The rich is happy in the plenty given,  
 The poor contents him with the care of Heaven.  
 See the blind beggar dance, the cripple sing,  
 The sot a hero, lunatic a king ;

pard] leopard.                      his sound] \*.  
 sans] without, pronounce as English.

The starving chemist in his golden views  
Supremely blest, the poet in his muse.

See some strange comfort every state attend,  
And pride bestow'd on all, a common friend :  
See some fit passion every age supply,  
Hope travels through, nor quits us when we die.

Behold the child, by nature's kindly law,  
Pleased with a rattle, tickled with a straw :  
Some livelier plaything gives his youth delight,  
A little louder, but as empty quite :  
Scarfs, garters, gold, amuse his riper stage,  
And beads and prayer-books are the toys of age :  
Pleased with this bauble still as that before,  
Till tired he sleeps, and life's poor play is o'er. . . .  
*Pope.*

180

*A Lament*

## I

O world ! O life ! O time !  
On whose last steps I climb,  
Trembling at that where I had stood before ;  
When will return the glory of your prime ?  
No more—Oh, never more !

## II

Out of the day and night  
A joy has taken flight ;  
Fresh spring, and summer, and winter hoar,  
Move my faint heart with grief, but with delight  
No more—Oh, never more !

*Shelley.*

181

*Time*

UNFATHOMABLE Sea ! whose waves are years,  
 Ocean of Time, whose waters of deep woe  
 Are brackish with the salt of human tears !

Thou shoreless flood, which in thy ebb and flow  
 Claspest the limits of mortality,  
 And sick of prey, yet howling on for more,  
 Vomitest thy wrecks on its inhospitable shore ;  
 Treacherous in calm, and terrible in storm,  
 Who shall put forth on thee,  
 Unfathomable Sea ?

*Shelley.*

182

. . . I have learn'd  
 To look on Nature, not as in the hour  
 Of thoughtless youth, but hearing oftentimes  
 The still, sad music of humanity,  
 Nor harsh nor grating, though of ample power  
 To chasten and subdue. And I have felt  
 A presence that disturbs me with the joy  
 Of elevated thoughts ; a sense sublime  
 Of something far more deeply interfused,  
 Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,  
 And the round ocean and the living air,  
 And the blue sky, and in the mind of man :  
 A motion and a spirit, that impels  
 All thinking things, all objects of all thought,  
 And rolls through all things. Therefore am I still  
 A lover of the meadows and the woods  
 And mountains, and of all that we behold  
 From this green earth ; of all the mighty world  
 Of eye and ear,—both what they half create,  
 And what perceive ; well pleased to recognize

In Nature and the language of the sense  
 The anchor of my purest thoughts, the nurse,  
 The guide, the guardian of my heart, and soul  
 Of all my moral being. . . .

*Wordsworth.\**

183

Know then thyself, presume not God to scan,  
 The proper study of mankind is Man.  
 Placed on this isthmus of a middle state,  
 A being darkly wise, and rudely great ;  
 With too much knowledge for the sceptic side,  
 With too much weakness for the Stoic's pride,  
 He hangs between ; in doubt to act, or rest ;  
 In doubt to deem himself a God, or beast ;  
 In doubt his mind or body to prefer ;  
 Born but to die, and reasoning but to err ;  
 Alike in ignorance, his reason such,  
 Whether he thinks too little, or too much :  
 Chaos of thought and passion, all confused ;  
 Still by himself abused, or disabused ;  
 Created half to rise, and half to fall ;  
 Great lord of all things, yet a prey to all ;  
 Sole judge of truth, in endless error hurl'd ;  
 The glory, jest, and riddle of the world ! . . .

*Pope.\**

184

## *Nature*

BECAUSE out of corruption burns the rose,  
 And to corruption lovely cheeks descend ;  
 Because with her right hand she heals the woes  
 Her left hand wrought, loth nor to wound nor mend ;  
 I praise indifferent Nature, affable  
 To all philosophies, of each unknown ;  
 Though in my listening ear she leans to tell  
 Some private word, as if for me alone.

Still, like an artist, she her meaning hides,  
 Silent, while thousand tongues proclaim it clear ;  
 Ungrudging, her large feast for all provides ;  
 Tender, exultant, savage, blithe, austere,  
 In each man's hand she sets the proper tool,  
 For the wise Wisdom, Folly for the fool.

*Laurence Binyon.*

185

### *Quiet Work*

ONE lesson, Nature, let me learn of thee,  
 One lesson, which in every wind is blown,  
 One lesson of two duties kept at one,  
 Tho' the loud world proclaim their enmity—  
 Of toil unsever'd from tranquillity !  
 Of labour, that in lasting fruit outgrows  
 Far noisier schemes, accomplish'd in repose—  
 Too great for haste, too high for rivalry !  
 Yes, while on earth a thousand discords ring,  
 Man's fitful uproar mingling with his toil,  
 Still do thy sleepless ministers move on,  
 Their glorious tasks in silence perfecting !  
 Still working, blaming still our vain turmoil,  
 Labourers that shall not fail, when man is gone.

*Arnold.*

186

### *The House Beautiful*

*A naked house, a naked moor,  
 A shivering pool before the door,  
 A garden bare of flowers and fruit  
 And poplars at the garden foot :  
 Such is the place that I live in,  
 Bleak without and bare within.*

Yet shall your ragged moor receive  
 The incomparable pomp of eve,  
 And the cold glories of the dawn  
 Behind your shivering trees be drawn ;  
 And when the wind from place to place  
 Doth the unmoor'd cloud-galleons chase,  
 Your garden gloom and gleam again,  
 With leaping sun, with glancing rain.  
 Here shall the wizard moon ascend  
 The heavens, in the crimson end  
 Of day's declining splendour ; here  
 The army of the stars appear.  
 The neighbour hollows, dry or wet,  
 Spring shall with tender flowers beset ;  
 And oft the morning muser see  
 Larks rising from the broomy lea,  
 And every fairy-wheel and thread  
 Of cobweb dew-bediamonded.  
 When daisies go, shall winter time  
 Silver the simple grass with rime ;  
 Autumnal frosts enchant the pool  
 And make the cart-ruts beautiful ;  
 And when snow-bright the moor expands,  
 How shall your children clap their hands !  
 To make this earth, our hermitage,  
 A cheerful and a changeful page,  
 God's bright and intricate device  
 Of days and seasons doth suffice.

*Stevenson.*

187

### *The Rainbow*

My heart leaps up when I behold  
     A rainbow in the sky :  
 So was it when my life began ;  
 So is it now I am a man ;

So be it when I shall grow old,  
 Or let me die !  
 The Child is father of the Man ;  
 And I could wish my days to be  
 Bound each to each by natural piety.  
*Wordsworth.*

188

*The Leech-gatherer\**

## I

THERE WAS a roaring in the wind all night ;  
 The rain came heavily and fell in floods ;  
 But now the sun is rising calm and bright ;  
 The birds are singing in the distant woods ;  
 Over his own sweet voice the Stock-dove broods ;  
 The Jay makes answer as the Magpie chatters ;  
 And all the air is filled with pleasant noise of waters.

## II

All things that love the sun are out of doors ;  
 The sky rejoices in the morning's birth ;  
 The grass is bright with rain-drops ;—on the moors  
 The hare is running races in her mirth ;  
 And with her feet she from the plashy earth  
 Raises a mist ; that, glittering in the sun,  
 Runs with her all the way, wherever she doth run.

## III

I was a Traveller then upon the moor ;  
 I saw the hare that raced about with joy ;  
 I heard the woods and distant waters roar ;  
 Or heard them not, as happy as a boy :  
 The pleasant season did my heart employ :  
 My old remembrances went from me wholly ;  
 And all the ways of men, so vain and melancholy.

## IV

But, as it sometimes chanceth, from the might  
 Of joy in minds that can no further go,  
 As high as we have mounted in delight  
 In our dejection do we sink as low ;  
 To me that morning did it happen so ;  
 And fears and fancies thick upon me came ;  
 Dim sadness—and blind thoughts, I knew not, nor could  
 name.

## V

I heard the sky-lark warbling in the sky ;  
 And I bethought me of the playful hare :  
 Even such a happy Child of earth am I ;  
 Even as these blissful creatures do I fare ;  
 Far from the world I walk, and from all care ;  
 But there may come another day to me—  
 Solitude, pain of heart, distress, and poverty.

## VI

My whole life I have lived in pleasant thought,  
 As if life's business were a summer mood ;  
 As if all needful things would come unsought  
 To genial faith, still rich in genial good ;  
 But how can He expect that others should  
 Build for him, sow for him, and at his call  
 Love him, who for himself will take no heed at all ?

## VII

I thought of Chatterton, the marvellous Boy,  
 The sleepless Soul that perish'd in his pride ;  
 Of him who walk'd in glory and in joy  
 Following his plough, along the mountain-side :  
 By our own spirits are we deified :  
 We Poets in our youth begin in gladness ;  
 But thereof come in the end despondency and madness.

v. He] cap. letter only denotes emphasis. vii. him] Robert Burns.



## VIII

Now, whether it were by peculiar grace,  
 A leading from above, a something given,  
 Yet it befell that, in this lonely place,  
 When I with these untoward thoughts had striven,  
 Beside a pool bare to the eye of heaven  
 I saw a Man before me unawares :  
 The oldest man he seem'd that ever wore grey hairs.

## IX

As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie  
 Couch'd on the bald top of an eminence ;  
 Wonder to all who do the same espy,  
 By what means it could thither come, and whence ;  
 So that it seems a thing endued with sense :  
 Like a sea-beast crawl'd forth, that on a shelf  
 Of rock or sand repositeth, there to sun itself ;

## X

Such seem'd this Man, not all alive nor dead,  
 Nor all asleep—in his extreme old age :  
 His body was bent double, feet and head  
 Coming together in life's pilgrimage ;  
 As if some dire constraint of pain, or rage  
 Of sickness felt by him in times long past,  
 A more than human weight upon his frame had cast.

## XI

Himself he propp'd, limbs, body, and pale face,  
 Upon a long grey staff of shaven wood :  
 And, still as I drew near with gentle pace,  
 Upon the margin of that moorish flood  
 Motionless as a cloud the old Man stood,  
 That heareth not the loud winds when they call ;  
 And moveth all together, if it move at all.

## XII

At length, himself unsettling, he the pond  
 Stirr'd with his staff, and fixedly did look  
 Upon the muddy water, which he conn'd,  
 As if he had been reading in a book :  
 And now a stranger's privilege I took ;  
 And drawing to his side, to him did say,  
 ' This morning gives us promise of a glorious day.'

## XIII

A gentle answer did the old man make,  
 In courteous speech which forth he slowly drew :  
 And him with further words I thus bespake,  
 ' What occupation do you there pursue ?  
 This is a lonesome place for one like you.'  
 Ere he replied, a flash of mild surprise  
 Broke from the sable orbs of his yet-vivid eyes.

## XIV

His words came feebly, from a feeble chest,  
 But each in solemn order follow'd each,  
 With something of a lofty utterance drest—  
 Choice words and measured phrase, above the reach  
 Of ordinary men ; n stately speech,  
 Such as grave Livers do in Scotland use,  
 Religious men, who give to God and man their dues.

## XV

He told, that to these waters he had come  
 To gather leeches, being old and poor :  
 Employment hazardous and wearisome !  
 And he had many hardships to endure :  
 From pond to pond he roam'd, from moor to moor ;  
 Housing, with God's good help, by choice or chance ;  
 And in this way he gain'd an honest maintenance.

## XVI

The old Man still stood talking by my side ;  
 But now his voice to me was like a stream  
 Scarce heard ; nor word from word could I divide ;  
 And the whole body of the Man did seem  
 Like one whom I had met with in a dream ;  
 Or like a man from some far region sent,  
 To give me human strength, by apt admonishment.

## XVII

My former thoughts return'd : the fear that kills ;  
 And hope that is unwilling to be fed ;  
 Cold, pain, and labour, and all fleshly ills ;  
 And mighty Poets in their misery dead.  
 Perplex'd, and longing to be comforted,  
 My question eagerly did I renew,  
 ' How is it that you live, and what is it you do ? '

## XVIII

He with a smile did then his words repeat ;  
 And said, that, gathering leeches, far and wide  
 He travell'd ; stirring thus about his feet  
 The waters of the pools where they abide.  
 ' Once I could meet with them on every side ;  
 But they have dwindled long by slow decay ;  
 Yet still I persevere, and find them where I may.'

## XIX

While he was talking thus, the lonely place,  
 The old Man's shape and speech—all troubled me :  
 In my mind's eye I seem'd to see him pace  
 About the weary moors continually,  
 Wandering about alone and silently.  
 While I these thoughts within myself pursued,  
 He, having made a pause, the same discourse renew'd

## XX

And soon with this he other matter blended,  
 Cheerfully utter'd with demeanour kind,  
 But stately in the main ; and when he ended,  
 I could have laugh'd myself to scorn to find  
 In that decrepit Man so firm a mind.  
 ' God,' said I, ' be my help and stay secure :  
 I 'll think of the Leech-gatherer on the lonely moor !'  
*Wordsworth.*

189\* *To Toussaint L'Ouverture*

TOUSSAINT, the most unhappy man of men !  
 Whether the whistling Rustic tend his plough  
 Within thy hearing, or thy head be now  
 Pillow'd in some deep dungeon's earless den ;—  
 O miserable Chieftain ! where and when  
 Wilt thou find patience ! Yet die not ; do thou  
 Wear rather in thy bonds a cheerful brow :  
 Though fallen thyself, never to rise again,  
 Live, and take comfort. Thou hast left behind  
 Powers that will work for thee ; air, earth, and skies ;  
 There 's not a breathing of the common wind  
 That will forget thee ; thou hast great allies ;  
 Thy friends are exultations, agonies,  
 And love, and man's unconquerable mind.  
*Wordsworth.*

190 *King's College Chapel, Cambridge*

Tax not the royal Saint with vain expense,  
 With ill-match'd aims the Architect who plann'd—  
 Albeit labouring for a scanty band  
 Of white-robed Scholars only—this immense

And glorious Work of fine intelligence !

Give all thou canst ; high Heaven rejects the lore  
Of nicely-calculated less or more ;

So deem'd the man who fashion'd for the sense  
These lofty pillars, spread that branching roof  
Self-poised, and scoop'd into ten thousand cells,  
Where light and shade repose, where music dwells  
Lingering—and wandering on as loth to die ;

Like thoughts whose very sweetness yieldeth proof  
That they were born for immortality.

*Wordsworth.*

## 191      *About Ben Adhem*

Abou Ben Adhem (may his tribe increase !)  
Awoke one night from a deep dream of peace,  
And saw, within the moonlight in his room,  
Making it rich, and like a lily in bloom,  
An angel writing in a book of gold :—  
Exceeding peace had made Ben Adhem bold,  
And to the presence in the room he said,  
'What writest thou ?'—The vision raised its head,  
And with a look made all of sweet accord,  
Answer'd, 'The names of those that love the Lord.'  
'And is mine one ?' said Abou. 'Nay, not so,'  
Replied the angel. Abou spoke more low,  
But cheerly still ; and said, 'I pray thee, then,  
Write me as one that loves his fellow men.'  
The angel wrote and vanish'd. The next night  
It came again with a great wakening light,  
And show'd the names whom love of God had blest,  
And lo ! Ben Adhem's name led all the rest.

*Leigh Hunt.*

192

*Christmas*

ALL after pleasures as I rid one day,  
 My horse and I, both tired, body and mind,  
 With full cry of affections, quite astray,  
 I took up in the next Inn I could find.

There when I came, whom found I hut my dear,  
 My dearest Lord, expecting till the grief  
 Of pleasures brought me to him, ready there  
 To be all passengers' most sweet relief?

O Thou, whose glorious yet contracted light,  
 Wrapt in night's mantle, stole into a manger,  
 Since my dark soul and brutish is thy right,  
 To Man of all beasts he not thou a stranger.

Furnish and deck my soul, that thou mayst have  
 A better lodging than a rack, or grave.

*Herbert.*

193

*On His Blindness*

WHEN I consider how my light is spent,  
 Ere half my days, in this dark world and wide,  
 And that one Talent which is death to hide  
 Lodged with me useless, though my Soul more bent  
 To serve therewith my Maker, and present  
 My true account, lest he returning chide,—  
 Doth God exact day-labour, light deny'd?  
 I fondly ask: But patience, to prevent  
 That murmur, soon replies; God doth not need  
 Either man's work or his own gifts: who best  
 Bear his mild yoke, they serve him best: His State  
 rack] manger, any wooden frame for cattle to pull fodder from.

Is Kingly ; Thousands at his bidding speed  
 And post o'er Land and Ocean without rest :  
 They also serve who only stand and wait.

Milton

194\*

*Paradise Lost*

OF Man's First Disobedience, and the Fruit  
 Of that Forbidden Tree, whose mortal taste  
 Brought Death into the World, and all our woe,  
 With loss of *Eden*, till one greater Man  
 Restore us, and regain the blissful Seat,  
 Sing Heav'nly Muse, that on the secret top  
 Of *Oreb*, or of *Sinai*, didst inspire  
 That Shepherd, who first taught the chosen Seed,  
 In the Beginning how the Heav'ns and Earth  
 Rose out of *Chaos* : or if *Sion Hill* 10  
 Delight thee more, and *Siloa's* Brook that flow'd  
 Fast by the Oracle of God ; I thence  
 Invoke thy aid to my advent'rous Song,  
 That with no middle flight intends to soar  
 Above th' *Aonian* Mount, while it pursues  
 Things unattempted yet in Prose or Rhyme.  
 And chiefly Thou, O Spirit, that dost prefer  
 Before all Temples th' upright heart and pure,  
 Instruct me, for Thou know'st ; Thou from the first  
 Wast present, and with mighty wings outspread 20  
 Dove-like sat'st brooding on the vast Abyss  
 And mad'st it pregnant : What in me is dark  
 Illumine, what is low raise and support ;  
 That to the highth of this great Argument  
 I may assert Eternal Providence,  
 And justify the ways of God to men.

Say first, for Heav'n hides nothing from thy view  
 Nor the deep tract of Hell, say first what cause  
 Moved our Grand Parents in that happy State,  
 Favour'd of Heav'n so highly, to fall off 30  
 From their Creator, and transgress his Will  
 For one restraint, Lords of the World besides ?  
 Who first seduced them to that foul revolt ?  
 Th' infernal Serpent ; he it was, whose guile  
 Stirr'd up with Envy and Revenge, deceived  
 The Mother of Mankind, what time his Pride  
 Had cast him out from Heav'n, with all his Host  
 Of Rebel Angels, by whose aid aspiring  
 To set himself in Glory above his Peers,  
 He trusted to have equal'd the most High, 40  
 If he opposed ; and with ambitious aim  
 Against the Throne and Monarchy of God  
 Raised impious War in Heav'n and Battle proud  
 With vain attempt. Him the Almighty Power  
 Hurl'd headlong flaming from th' Ethereal Sky  
 With hideous ruin and combustion down  
 To bottomless perdition, there to dwell  
 In Adamantine Chains and penal Fire,  
 Who durst defy th' Omnipotent to Arms.  
 Nine times the Space that measures Day and Night 50  
 To mortal men, he with his horrid crew  
 Lay vanquish'd, rolling in the fiery Gulf  
 Confounded though immortal : But his doom  
 Reserved him to more wrath ; for now the thought  
 Both of lost happiness and lasting pain  
 Torments him ; round he throws his baleful eyes  
 That witness'd huge affliction and dismay  
 Mix'd with obdurate pride and stedfast hate :  
 At once as far as Angels ken he views  
 The dismal Situation waste and wild, 60  
 A Dungeon horrible on all sides round



As one great Furnace flamed, yet from those flames  
 No light, but rather darkness visible  
 Served only to discover sights of woe,  
 Regions of sorrow, doleful shades, where peace  
 And rest can never dwell, hope never comes  
 That comes to all ; but torture without end  
 Still urges, and a fiery Deluge, fed  
 With ever-burning Sulphur unconsumed :  
 Such place Eternal Justice had prepared 70  
 For those rebellious, here their Prison ordain'd  
 In utter darkness, and their portion set  
 As far removed from God and light of Heav'n  
 As from the Centre thrice to th' utmost Pole.  
 O how unlike the place from whence they fell !  
 There the companions of his fall, o'erwhelm'd  
 With Floods and Whirlwinds of tempestuous fire,  
 He soon discerns, and wett'ring by his side  
 One next himself in power, and next in crime,  
 Long after known in *Palestine*, and named 80  
*Beëlzebub*. To whom th' Arch-Enemy,  
 And thence in Heav'n call'd Satan, with bold words  
 Breaking the horrid silence thus began.

If thou beest he ; But O how fall'n ! how changed  
 From him, who in the happy Realms of Light  
 Clothed with transcendent brightness didst outshine  
 Myriads though bright : If he whom mutual league,  
 United thoughts and counsels, equal hope,  
 And hazard in the Glorious Enterprize,  
 Join'd with me once, now misery hath join'd 90  
 In equal ruin : into what Pit thou seest  
 From what highth fall'n, so much the stronger proved  
 He with his Thunder : and till then who knew  
 The force of those dire Arms ? yet not for those,  
 Nor what the Potent Victor in his rage  
 Can else inflict, do I repent or change  
 (Though changed in outward lustre) that fix'd mind,

And high disdain from sense of injured merit,  
 That with the Mightiest raised me to contend,  
 And to the fierce contention brought along 100  
 Innumerable force of Spirits arm'd  
 That durst dislike his reign, and me preferring,  
 His utmost power with adverse power opposed  
 In dubious Battle on the Plains of Heav'n,  
 And shook his throne. What though the field be lost ?  
 All is not lost ; the unconquerable Will,  
 And study of revenge, immortal hate,  
 And courage never to submit or yield :  
 And what is else not to be overcome ?  
 That Glory never shall his wrath or might 110  
 Extort from me. To bow and sue for grace  
 With suppliant knee, and deify his power  
 Who from the terror of this Arm so late  
 Doubted his Empire, that were low indeed,  
 That were an ignominy and shame beneath  
 This downfall ; since by Fate the strength of Gods  
 And this Empyrean substance cannot fail,—  
 Since through experience of this great event  
 In Arms not worse, in foresight much advanced,  
 We may with more successful hope resolve 120  
 To wage by force or guile eternal War,  
 Irreconcilable to our grand Foe,  
 Who now triumphs, and in th' excess of joy  
 Sole reigning holds the Tyranny of Heav'n.

So spake th' Apostate Angel, though in pain,  
 Vaunting aloud, but rack'd with deep despair :  
 And him thus answer'd soon his bold Compeer.

O Prince, O Chief of many Throned Powers,  
 That led th' imbattled Seraphim to War  
 Under thy conduct, and in dreadful deeds 130  
 Fearless, endanger'd Heav'n's perpetual King ;

117. *empyrean*] fiery ; epithet of the heavens.

130. *conduct*] leadership.

And put to proof his high Supremacy,  
 Whether upheld by strength, or Chance, or Fate ;  
 Too well I see and rue the dire event,  
 That with sad overthrow and foul defeat  
 Hath lost us Heav'n, and all this mighty Host  
 In horrible destruction laid thus low,  
 As far as Gods and Heav'nly Essences  
 Can perish : for the mind and spirit remains  
 Invincible, and vigour soon returns, 140  
 Though all our Glory extinct, and happy state  
 Here swallow'd up in endless misery.  
 But what if he our Conqueror (whom I now  
 Of force believe Almighty, since no less  
 Than such could have o'erpower'd such force as ours)  
 Have left us this our spirit and strength entire  
 Strongly to suffer and support our pains,  
 That we may so suffice his vengeful ire,  
 Or do him mightier service as his thralls  
 By right of War, whate'er his business be, 150  
 Here in the heart of Hell to work in Fire,  
 Or do his Errands in the gloomy Deep ?  
 What can it then avail though yet we feel  
 Strength undiminish'd, or eternal being  
 To undergo eternal punishment ?  
 Whereto with speedy words th' Arch-fiend reply'd.

Fall'n Cherub, to be weak is miserable,  
 Doing or Suffering : but of this be sure,  
 To do ought good never will be our task,  
 But ever to do ill our sole delight, 160  
 As being the contrary to his high will  
 Whom we resist. If then his Providence  
 Out of our evil seek to bring forth good,  
 Our labour must be to pervert that end,  
 And out of good still to find means of evil ;

157. cherub] Babylonian word for their winged Bull, symbol of the sun-god.

Which oftentimes may succeed, so as perhaps  
 Shall grieve him, if I fail not, and disturb  
 His inmost counsels from their destined aim.  
 But see, the angry Victor hath recall'd  
 His Ministers of vengeance and pursuit 170  
 Back to the Gates of Heav'n : The Sulphurous Hail  
 Shot after us in storm, o'erblown hath laid  
 The fiery Surge, that from the Precipice  
 Of Heav'n received us falling ; and the Thunder,  
 Wing'd with red Lightning and impetuous rage,  
 Perhaps hath spent his shafts, and ceases now  
 To bellow through the vast and boundless Deep.  
 Let us not slip th' occasion, whether scorn,  
 Or satiate fury yield it from our Foe.  
 Seest thou yon dreary Plain, forlorn and wild, 180  
 The seat of desolation, void of light,  
 Save what the glimmering of these livid flames  
 Casts pale and dreadful ? Thither let us tend  
 From off the tossing of these fiery waves,  
 There rest, if any rest can harbour there,  
 And reassembling our afflicted Powers,  
 Consult how we may henceforth most offend  
 Our Enemy, our own loss how repair,  
 How overcome this dire Calamity,  
 What reinforcement we may gain from Hope, 190  
 If not what resolution from despair. . . .

*Milton.*

## 195      *Satan's Kingdom*

. . . Is this the Region, this the Soil, the Clime,  
 Said then the lost Archangel, this the seat  
 That we must change for Heav'n, this mournful gloom  
 For that celestial light ? Be it so, since He

176. his] its, the thunder's.

187. offend] injure or annoy.

Who now is Sovran can dispose and bid  
 What shall be right : farthest from him is best,  
 Whom reason hath equal'd, force hath made supreme  
 Above his equals. Farewell happy Fields  
 Where Joy for ever dwells : Hail horrors, hail  
 Infernal world, and thou profoundest Hell  
 Receive thy new Possessor ; One who brings  
 A mind not to be changed by Place or Time.  
 The mind is its own place, and in itself  
 Can make a Heav'n of Hell, a Hell of Heav'n.  
 What matter where, if I be still the same,  
 And what I should be, all but less than He  
 Whom Thunder hath made greater ? Here at least  
 We shall be free ; th' Almighty hath not built  
 Here for his envy, will not drive us hence :  
 Here we may reign secure, and in my choice  
 To reign is worth ambition though in Hell :  
 Better to reign in Hell, than serve in Heav'n.  
 But wherefore let we then our faithful friends,  
 Th' associates and co-partners of our loss,  
 Lie thus astonish'd on th' oblivious Pool,  
 And call them not to share with us their part  
 In this unhappy Mansion, or once more  
 With rallied Arms to try what may be yet  
 Regain'd in Heav'n, or what more lost in Hell ?

Milton.

196

THE expense of Spirit in a waste of shame  
 Is lost in action ; and till action, lost  
 Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,  
 Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust ;

all but less] expression confusing 'only less than' and 'all but equal to.'

oblivious] causing oblivion.

Enjoy'd no sooner but despis'd straight ;  
 Past reason hunted ; and no sooner had,  
 Past reason hated, as a swallow'd bait  
 On purpose laid to make the taker mad :  
 Mad in pursuit, and in possession so ;  
 Had, having, and in quest to have, extreme ;  
 A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe ;  
 Before, a joy proposed ; behind, a dream.

All this the world well knows ; yet none knows well  
 To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

*Shakespeare.*

197

## *Mercy*

From the Trial Scene in *The Merchant of Venice*.

PORTIA. Which is the merchant here, and which the  
 Jew ?

DUKE. Antonio and old Shylock, both stand forth.

PORTIA. Is your name Shylock ?

SHYLOCK. Shylock is my name.

PORTIA. Of a strange nature is the suit you follow ;  
 Yet in such rule that the Venetian law  
 Cannot impugn you as you do proceed.

Ynn stand within bis danger, do ynn not ?

ANTONIO. Ay, so he says.

PORTIA. Do you confess the bond ?

ANTONIO. I do.

PORTIA. Then must the Jew be merciful.

SHYLOCK. On what compulsion must I ? tell me that.

PORTIA. The quality of mercy is not strain'd,  
 It droppeth as the gentle rain from beaven  
 Upon the place beneath ; it is twice blest ;  
 It blesseth him that gives and him that takes :

'Tis mightiest in the mightiest : it becomes  
 The thronèd monarch better than his crown ;  
 His sceptre shows the force of temporal power,  
 The attribute to awe and majesty,  
 Wherein doth sit the dread and fear of kings ;  
 But mercy is above this sceptred sway ;  
 It is enthronèd in the hearts of kings,  
 It is an attribute to God himself ;  
 And earthly power doth then show likest God's  
 When mercy seasons justice. Therefore, Jew,  
 Though justice be thy plea, consider this,  
 That, in the course of justice, none of us  
 Should see salvation : we do pray for mercy ;  
 And that same prayer doth teach us all to render  
 The deeds of mercy. I have spoke thus much  
 To mitigate the justice of thy plea ;  
 Which if thou follow, this strict court of Venice  
 Must needs give sentence 'gainst the merchant there.

SHYLOCK. My deeds upon my head ! I crave the law,  
 The penalty and forfeit of my bond. . . .

*Shakespeare.*

198

For Mercy, Courage, Kindness, Mirth,  
 There is no measure upon earth.  
 Nay, they wither, root and stem,  
 If an end be set to them.

Overbrim and overflow,  
 If your own heart you would know ;  
 For the spirit, born to bless,  
 Lives but in its own excess.

*Laurence Binyon.*

199 *Ministering Angels*

AND is there care in heaven? And is there love  
 In heavenly spirits to these creatures base,  
 That may compassion of their evils move?  
 There is:—else much more wretched were the case  
 Of men than beasts. But O! th' exceeding grace  
 Of Highest God that loves his creatures so,  
 And all his works with mercy doth embrace,  
 That blessed Angels he sends to and fro  
 To serve to wicked man, to serve his wicked foe!

How oft do they their silver bowers leave,  
 To come to succour us that succour want!  
 How oft do they with golden pinions cleave  
 The sitting skies like flying pursuivant,  
 Against foul fiends to aid us militant!  
 They for us fight; they watch and duly ward,  
 And their bright squadrons round about us plant;  
 And all for love, and nothing for reward:  
 O! why should heavenly God to man have such regard?

Spenser.\*

200 *Prologue of the Attendant  
Spirit in 'Comus'*

BEFORE the starry threshold of Jove's Court  
 My mansion is, where those immortal shapes  
 Of bright æreal Spirits live insphered  
 In Regions mild of calm and serene air,  
 Above the smoke and stir of this dim spot,  
 Which men call Earth, and, with low-thoughted care  
 Confined and pester'd in this pin-fold here,

insphered]\*.



Lest with a whip of Scorpions I pursue  
 Thy ling'ring, or with one stroke of this Dart  
 Strange horror seize thee, and pangs unfelt before. . . .  
*Milton.\**

202\*      *The Fallen Angels*

. . . Others apart sat on a Hill retired,  
 In thoughts more elevate, and reason'd high  
 Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate,  
 Fix'd fate, free will, foreknowledge absolute,  
 And found no end, in wand'ring mazes lost.  
 Of good and evil much they argued then,  
 Of happiness and final misery,  
 Passion and apathy, and glory and shame,  
 Vain wisdom all, and false Philosophy :  
 Yet with a pleasing sorcery could charm 10  
 Pain for a while or anguish, and excite  
 Fallacious hope, or arm th' obdured breast  
 With stubborn patience as with triple steel.  
 Another part, in Squadrons and gross Bands  
 On bold adventure to discover wide  
 That dismal World, if any Clime perhaps  
 Might yield them easier habitation, bend  
 Four ways their flying march, along the banks  
 Of four infernal Rivers that disgorge  
 Into the burning Lake their baleful streams ; 15  
 Abhorred *Styx* the flood of deadly Hate,  
 Sad *Acheron* of Sorrow, black and deep ;  
*Cocytus*, named of Lamentation loud  
 Heard on the rueful stream ; fierce *Phlegethon*  
 Whose waves of torrent fire inflame with Rage.  
 Far off from these a slow and silent stream,  
*Lethe* the River of Oblivion rolls  
 Her watery Labyrinth, whereof who drinks

Forthwith his former state and being forgets,  
 Forgets both joy and grief, pleasure and pain. 30  
 Beyond this flood a frozen Continent  
 Lies dark and wild, beat with perpetual storms  
 Of Whirlwind and dire Hail, which on firm land  
 Thaws not, but gathers heap, and ruin seems  
 Of ancient pile ; all else deep snow and ice,  
 A gulf profound as that *Serbonian Bog*  
 Betwixt *Damietta* and mount *Casius* old,  
 Where Armies whole have sunk : the parching Air  
 Burns froze, and cold performs th' effect of Fire.  
 Thither by harpy-footed Furies haled, 40  
 At certain revolutions all the damn'd  
 Are brought : and feel by turns the bitter change  
 Of fierce extremes, extremes by change more fierce.  
 From Beds of raging Fire to starve in Ice  
 Their soft Ethereal warmth, and there to pine  
 Immovable, infix'd, and frozen round,  
 Periods of time, thence hurried back to fire.  
 They ferry over this *Lethæan Sound*  
 Both to and fro, their sorrow to augment,  
 And wish and struggle, as they pass, to reach 50  
 The tempting stream, with one small drop to lose  
 In sweet forgetfulness all pain and woe,  
 All in one moment, and so near the brink ;  
 But fate withstands, and to oppose th' attempt  
*Medusa* with *Gorgonian* terror guards  
 The Ford, and of itself the water flies  
 All taste of living wight, as once it fled  
 The lip of *Tantalus*. Thus roving on  
 In confused march forlorn, th' advent'rous Bands  
 With shudd'ring horror pale, and eyes aghast 60  
 View'd first their lamentable lot, and found  
 No rest : through many a dark and dreary Vale  
 They pass'd, and many a Region dolorous,  
 O'er many a Frozen, many a Fiery Alp,

Rocks, Caves, Lakes, Fens, Bogs, Dens, and shades of death,

A Universe of death, which God by curse

Created evil, for evil only good,

Where all life dies, death lives, and nature breeds,

Perverse, all monstrous, all prodigious things,

Abominable, inutterable, and worse

Than Fables yet have feign'd, or fear conceived,

Gorgons and Hydras, and Chimæras dire. . .

Milton.

## 203 Epilogue of 'Prometheus'

ALL

Speak : thy strong words may never pass away.

DEMOCORON

This is the day, which down the void abyss

At the Earth-born's spell yawns for Heaven's despotism,

And Conquest is dragg'd captive through the deep :

Love, from its awful throne of patient power

In the wise heart, from the last giddy hour

Of dread endurance, from the slippery, steep,

And narrow verge of crag-like agony, springs

And folds over the world its healing wings.

Gentleness, Virtue, Wisdom, and Endurance,

These are the seals of that most firm assurance

Which bars the pit over Destruction's strength ;

And if, with infirm hand, Eternity,

Mother of many acts and hours, should free

The serpent that would clasp her with his length ;

These are the spells by which to reassume

An empire o'er the disentangled doom.

To suffer woes which Hope thinks infinite ;  
 To forgive wrongs darker than death or night ;  
     To defy Power, which seems omnipotent ;  
 To love, and bear ; to hope till Hope creates  
 From its own wreck the thing it contemplates ;  
     Neither to change, nor falter, nor repent ;  
 This, like thy glory, Titan, is to be  
 Good, great and joyous, beautiful and free ;  
 This is alone Life, Joy, Empire, and Victory.

*Shelley.*

204

*New Year's Eve*

Ring out, wild bells, to the wild sky,  
     The flying cloud, the frosty light :  
     The year is dying in the night ;  
 Ring out, wild bells, and let him die.

Ring out the old, ring in the new,  
     Ring, happy bells, across the snow :  
     The year is going, let him go ;  
 Ring out the false, ring in the true

Ring out the grief that saps the mind,  
     For those that here we see no more ;  
     Ring out the feud of rich and poor,  
 Ring in redress to all mankind.

Ring out a slowly dying cause,  
     And ancient forms of party strife ;  
     Ring in the nobler modes of life,  
 With sweeter manners, purer laws

*Titan] Prometheus.*

Ring out the want, the care, the sin,  
 The faithless coldness of the times ;  
 Ring out, ring out my mournful rhymes,  
 But ring the fuller minstrel in.

Ring out false pride in place and blood,  
 The civic slander and the spite ;  
 Ring in the love of truth and right,  
 Ring in the common love of good.

Ring out old shapes of foul disease ;  
 Ring out the narrowing lust of gold ;  
 Ring out the thousand wars of old,  
 Ring in the thousand years of peace.

Ring in the valiant man and free,  
 The larger heart, the kindlier hand ;  
 Ring out the darkness of the land,  
 Ring in the Christ that is to be.

*Tennyson.*

205

*Antiphon*

*Cho.* Let all the world in every corner sing,  
*My God and King.*

*Vers.* The heavens are not too high,  
 His praise may thither fly :  
 The earth is not too low,  
 His praises there may grow.

*Cho.* Let all the world in every corner sing,  
*My God and King.*

*Vers.* The Church with psalms must shout,  
 No door can keep them out :  
 But above all, the heart  
 Must bear the longest part.

*Cho.* Let all the world in every corner sing,  
*My God and King.*  
*Herbert.*

I CANNOT ope mine eyes,  
 But thou art ready there to catch  
 My morning-soul and sacrifice ;  
 Then we must needs for that day make a match.

My God, what is a heart ?  
 Silver, or gold, or precious stone,  
 Or star, or rainbow, or a part  
 Of all these things, or all of them in one ?

My God, what is a heart,  
 That thou shouldst it so eye, and woo,  
 Pouring upon it all thy art,  
 As if that thou hadst nothing else to do ?

Indeed, man's whole estate  
 Amounts (and richly) to serve thee :  
 He did not heaven and earth create,  
 Yet studies them, not Him by whom they be.

Teach me thy love to know ;  
 That this new light, which now I see,  
 May both the work and workman show :  
 Then by a sunbeam I will climb to thee.  
*Herbert.*

207

O LIVING Will that shalt endure  
 When all that seems shall suffer shock,  
 Rise in the spiritual rock,  
 Flow thro' our deeds and make them pure,

That we may lift from out of dust  
 A voice as unto him that hears,  
 A cry above the conquer'd years  
 To one that with us works ; and trust

With faith that comes of self-control,  
 The truths that never can be proved ;  
 Until we close with all we loved  
 And all we flow from, soul in soul.

*Tennyson.*

208

*The Song of Honour*

I climb'd a hill as light fell short,  
 And rooks came home in scramble sort,  
 And fill'd the trees and flapp'd and fought  
 And sang themselves to sleep ;  
 An owl from nowhere with no sound  
 Swung by and soon was nowhere found,  
 I heard him calling half-way round,  
 Holloing loud and deep ;  
 A pair of stars, faint pins of light,  
 Then many a star, sail'd into sight,  
 And all the stars, the flower of night,  
 Were round me at a leap ;  
 To tell how still the valleys lay  
 I heard a watchdog miles away . . .  
 And bells of distant sheep.

I heard no more of bird or bell,  
 The mastiff in a slumber fell,  
 I stared into the sky,  
 As wondering men have always done  
 Since beauty and the stars were one,  
 Though none so bard as I.

It seem'd, so still the valleys were,  
 As if the whole world knelt at prayer,  
 Save me and me alone ;  
 So pure and wide that silence was  
 I fear'd to bend a blade of grass,  
 And there I stood like stone.

There, sharp and sudden, there I heard—

*Ah ! some wild lovesick singing bird  
 Woke singing in the trees ?  
 The nightingale and babble-wren  
 Were in the English greenwood then,  
 And you heard one of these ?*

The babble-wren and nightingale  
 Sang in the Abyssinian vale  
 That season of the year !  
 Yet, true enough, I heard them plain,  
 I heard them both again, again,  
 As sharp and sweet and clear  
 As if the Abyssinian tree  
 Had thrust a bough across the sea,  
 Had thrust a bough across to me  
 With music for my ear !

I heard them both, and Ob ! I heard  
 The song of every singing bird  
 That sings beneath the sky,  
 And with the song of lark and wren  
 The song of mountains, moths and men  
 And seas and rainbows vie !



I heard the universal choir,  
 The Sons of Light exalt their Sire  
 With universal song,  
 Earth's lowliest and loudest notes,  
 Her million times ten million throats  
 Exalt Him loud and long,  
 And lips and lungs and tongues of Grace  
 From every part and every place  
 Within the shining of His face,  
 The universal throng.

I heard the hymn of being sound  
 From every well of honour found  
 In human sense and soul :  
 The song of poets when they write  
 The testament of Beautysprite  
 Upon a flying scroll,  
 The song of painters when they take  
 A burning brush for Beauty's sake  
 And limn her features whole—

The song of men divinely wise  
 Who look and see in starry skies  
 Not stars so much as robins' eyes,  
 And when these pale away  
 Hear flocks of shiny plciades  
 Among the plums and apple trees  
 Sing in the summer day—

The song of all both high and low  
 To some blest vision true,  
 The song of beggars when they throw  
 The crust of pity all men owe  
 To hungry sparrows in the snow,  
 Old beggars bungry too—  
 The song of kings of kingdoms when  
 They rise above their fortune men,  
 And crown themselves anew,—

The song of courage, heart and will  
 And gladness in a fight,  
 Of men who face a hopeless hill  
 With sparking and delight,  
 The bells and bells of song that ring  
 Round banners of a cause or king  
 From armies bleeding white—

The song of sailors every one  
 When monstrous tide and tempest run  
 At ships like hulls at red,  
 When stately ships are twirl'd and spun  
 Like whipping-tops and help there's none  
 And mighty ships ten thousand ton  
 Go down like lumps of lead—

And song of fighters stern as they  
 At odds with fortune night and day,  
 Cramm'd up in cities grim and grey  
 As thick as bees in hives,  
 Hosannas of a lowly throng  
 Who sing unconscious of their song,  
 Whose lips are in their lives—

And song of some at holy war  
 With spells and ghouls more dread by far  
 Than deadly seas and cities are,  
 Or hordes of quarrelling kings—  
 The song of fighters great and small  
 The song of pretty fighters all  
 And high heroic things—

The song of lovers—who knows how  
 Twitch'd up from place and time  
 Upon a sigh, a blush, a vow,  
 A curve or hue of cheek or brow,  
 Borne up and off from here and now  
 Into the void sublime !

And crying loves and passions still,  
 In every key from soft to shrill  
 And numbers never done,  
 Dog-loyalties to faith and friend,  
 And loves like Ruth's of old no end,  
 And intermission none—

And hurst on hurst for beauty and  
 For numbers not behind,  
 From men whose love of motherland  
 Is like a dog's for one dear band,  
 Sole, selfless, boundless, blind—  
 And song of some with hearts beside  
 For men and sorrows far and wide,  
 Who watch the world with pity and pride  
 And warm to all mankind—

And endless joyous music rise  
 From children at their play,  
 And endless soaring lullabies  
 From happy, happy mothers' eyes,  
 And answering crows and baby cries,  
 How many who shall say !  
 And many a song as wondrous well  
 With pangs and sweets intolerable  
 From lonely hearths too gray to tell,  
 God knows how utter gray !  
 And song from many a house of care  
 When pain has forced a footing there  
 And there 's a Darkness on the stair  
 Will not be turn'd away—

And song—that song whose singers come  
 With old kind tales of pity from  
 The Great Compassion's lips,

That make the bells of Heaven to peal  
 Round pillows frosty with the feel  
 Of Death's cold finger tips—

The song of men all sorts and kinds,  
 As many tempers, moods and minds  
 As leaves are on a tree,  
 As many faiths and castes and creeds,  
 As many human bloods and breeds  
 As in the world may be ;

The song of each and all who gaze  
 On Beauty in her naked blaze,  
 Or see her dimly in a haze,  
 Or get her light in fitful rays  
 And tiniest needles even,  
 The song of all not wholly dark,  
 Not wholly sunk in stupor stark  
 Too deep for groping Heaven—

And alleluias sweet and clear  
 And wild with beauty men mis-hear,  
 From choirs of song as near and dear  
 To Paradise as they,  
 The everlasting pipe and flute  
 Of wind and sea and bird and brute,  
 And lips deaf men imagine mute  
 In wood and stone and clay,

The music of a lion strong  
 That shakes a hill a whole night long,  
 A hill as loud as he,  
 The twitter of a mouse among  
 Melodious greenery,  
 The ruby's and the rainbow's song,  
 The nightingale's—all three,

The song of life that wells and flows  
 From every leopard, lark and rose  
 And everything that gleams or goes  
 Lack-lustre in the sea.

I heard it all, each, every note  
 Of every lung and tongue and throat,  
 Ay, every rhythm and rhyme  
 Of everything that lives and loves  
 And upward, ever upward moves  
 From lowly to sublime !  
 Earth's multitudinous Sons of Light,  
 I heard them lift their lyric might  
 With each and every chanting sprite  
 That lit the sky that wondrous night  
 As far as eye could climb !

I heard it all, I heard the whole  
 Harmonious hymn of being roll  
 Up through the chapel of my soul  
 And at the altar die,  
 And in the awful quiet then  
 Myself I heard, Amen, Amen,  
 Amen I heard me cry !  
 I heard it all and then although  
 I caught my flying senses, Oh,  
 A dizzy man was I !  
 I stood and stared ; the sky was lit,  
 The sky was stars all over it,  
 I stood, I knew not why,  
 Without a wish, without a will,  
 I stood upon that silent hill  
 And stared into the sky until  
 My eyes were blind with stars and still  
 I stared into the sky.

*Ralph Hodgson.*

209\*

Man, one harmonious soul of many a soul,  
 Whose nature is its own divine control,  
 Where all things flow to all, as rivers to the sea ;  
 Familiar acts are beautiful through love ;  
 Labour, and pain, and grief, in life's green grove  
 Sport like tame beasts, none knew how gentle they  
 could be !

His will, with all mean passions, had delights,  
 And selfish cares, its trembling satellites,  
 A spirit ill to guide, but mighty to obey,  
 Is as a tempest-winged ship, whose helm  
 Love rules, through waves which dare not overwhelm,  
 Forcing life's wildest shores to own its sovereign sway

All things confess his strength. Through the cold mass  
 Of marble and of colour his dreams pass ;  
 Bright threads whence mothers weave the robes their  
 children wear ;  
 Language is a perpetual Orphic song,  
 Which rules with Dædal harmony a throng  
 Of thoughts and forms, which else senseless and shape-  
 less were.

The lightning is his slave ; heaven's utmost deep  
 Gives up her stars, and like a flock of sheep  
 They pass before his eye, are number'd, and roll on !  
 The tempest is his steed, he strides the air ;  
 And the abyss shouts from her depth laid bare,  
 Heaven, hast thou secrets ? Man unveils me ; I have  
 none.

*Shelley.*

210

. . . He either fears his fate too much,  
 Or his deserts are small,  
 That dares not put it to the touch,  
 To gain or lose it all. . . .

*Montrose.\**

## 211      *Sacramentum Supremum*

YE that with me have fought and fail'd and fought  
 To the last desperate trench of battle's crest,  
 Not yet to sleep, not yet ; our work is nought ;  
 On that last trench the fate of all may rest.  
 Draw near, my friends ; and let your thoughts be high ;  
 Great hearts are glad when it is time to give ;  
 Life is no life to him that dares not die,  
 And death no death to him that dares to live.

Draw near together ; none be last or first ;  
 We are no longer names, but one desire ;  
 With the same burning of the soul we thirst,  
 And the same wine to-night shall quench our fire.  
 Drink ! to our fathers who begot us men,  
 To the dead voices that are never dumb ;  
 Then to the land of all our loves, and then  
 To the long parting, and the age to come.

*Henry Newbolt.*

212\*

Now, God be thank'd Who has match'd us with His hour,  
 And caught our youth, and waken'd us from sleeping,  
 With hand made sure, clear eye, and sharpen'd power,  
 To turn, as swimmers into cleanness leaping,

Glad from a world grown old and cold and weary,  
 Leave the sick hearts that honour could not move,  
 And half-men, and their dirty songs and dreary,  
 And all the little emptiness of love !

Oh ! we who have known shame, we have found release  
 there,

Where there 's no ill, no grief, but sleep has mending,  
 Nought broken save this body, lost but breath ;  
 Nothing to shake the laughing heart's long peace there  
 But only agony, and that has ending ;  
 And the worst friend and enemy is but Death.  
*Brooke.*

## 213

No coward soul is mine,  
 No trembler in the world's storm-troubled sphere :  
 I see Heaven's glories shine,  
 And faith shines equal, arming me from fear.

O God within my breast,  
 Almighty, ever-present Deity !  
 Life—that in me has rest,  
 As I—undying Life—have power in Thee !

Vain are the thousand creeds  
 That move men's hearts, unutterably vain,  
 Worthless as wither'd weeds  
 Or idle froth amid the boundless main,

To waken doubt in one  
 Holding so fast by Thine infinity ;  
 So surely anchor'd on  
 The steadfast rock of immortality.



With wide-embracing love  
 Thy spirit animates eternal years,  
 Pervades and broods above,  
 Changes, sustains, dissolves, creates and rears.

Though earth and man were gone,  
 And suns and universes ceased to be,  
 And Thou were left alone,  
 Every existence would exist in Thee.

There is not room for Death,  
 Nor atom that his might could render void :  
 Thou—Thou art Being and Breath,  
 And what Thou art may never be destroyed.  
*Emily Brontë.*

## 214

*Content*

ART thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers ?

O sweet content !

Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplex'd ?

O punishment !

Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vex'd

To add to golden numbers golden numbers ?

O sweet content ! O sweet, O sweet content !

Work apace, apace, apace, apace ;

Honest labour bears a lovely face ;

Then hey nonny nonny—hey nonny nonny !

Canst drink the waters of the crisp'd spring ?

O sweet content !

Swinn'st thou in wealth, yet sink'st in thine own tears ?

O punishment !

Then be that patiently Want's burden bears

No burden bears, but is a king, a king !

O sweet content ! O sweet, O sweet content !  
 Work apace, apace, apace, apace ;  
 Honest labour bears a lovely face ;  
 Then hey nonny nonny—hey nonny nonny.

*Dekker.*

## 215 *The Soul's Pilgrimage*

Give me my scallop-shell of quiet,  
 My staff of faith to walk upon,  
 My scrip of joy, immortal diet,  
 My bottle of salvation,  
 My gown of glory, hope's true gage ;  
 And thus I'll take my pilgrimage.

Blood must be my body's balmer ;  
 No other balm will there be given ;  
 Whilst my soul, like quiet palmer,  
 Travelleth towards the land of heaven ;  
 Over the silver mountains,  
 Where spring the nectar fountains :  
 There will I kiss  
 The bowl of bliss,  
 And drink mine everlasting fill  
 Upon every milken hill.  
 My soul will be a-dry before ;  
 But, after, it will thirst no more.

*Raleigh.*

## 216\* *The Character of a Happy Life*

How happy is he born and taught  
 That serveth not another's will ;  
 Whose armour is his honest thought,  
 And simple truth his utmost skill !

scallop-shell] see No. 15.  
 balmer] embalmer.

scrip] sashbag.  
 palmer] pilgrim.

gage] pledge.

Whose passions not his masters are ;  
 Whose soul is still prepared for death,  
 Untied unto the world with care  
 Of prince's love or vulgar breath. . . .

Who hath his life from rumours freed ;  
 Whose conscience is his strong retreat ;  
 Whose state can neither flatterers feed,  
 Nor ruin make accusers great :

Who God doth late and early pray  
 More of his grace than gifts to lend ;  
 And entertains the harmless day  
 With a well-chosen book or friend :

This man is free from servile bands  
 Of hope to rise, or fear to fall ;  
 Lord of himself, though not of lands ;  
 And having nothing, he hath all.

*Wotton.*

217\*

### *Constancy*

Who is the honest man ?  
 He that doth still and strongly good pursue,  
 To God, his neighbour, and himself most true :  
 Whom neither force nor fawning can  
 Unpin, or wrench from giving all their due :

Whose honesty is not  
 So loose or easy, that a ruffling wind  
 Can blow away, or glittering look it blind :  
 Who rides his sure and even trot,  
 While the world now rides by, now lags behind :

Who, when great trials come,  
Nor seeks, nor shuns them ; but doth calmly stay  
Till he the thing and the example weigh :

All being brought into a sum,  
What place or person calls for, he doth pay :

Whom none can work or woo  
To use in any thing a trick or sleight ;  
For above all things he abhors deceit :

His words and works and fashion too  
All of a piece are, all are clear and straight :

Who never melts or thaws  
At close temptations : when the day is done,  
His goodness sets not, but in dark can run ;

The sun to others writeth laws,  
And is their Virtue ; Virtue is his Sun :

Who, when he is to treat  
With sick folks, women, those whom passions sway,  
Allows for that, and keeps his constant way :

Whom others' faults do not defeat ;  
But though men fail him, yet his part doth play :

Whom nothing can procure,  
When the wide world runs bias, from his will  
To writhe his limbs, and share, not mend the ill :—

This is the Marksman, safe and sure,  
Who still is right, and prays to be so still.

*Herbert.*

## 218 *Character of the Happy Warrior*

Who is the happy Warrior ? Who is he  
That every man in arms should wish to be ?

—It is the generous Spirit, who, when brought  
Among the tasks of real life, hath wrought

Upon the plan that pleased his boyish thought :  
 Whose high endeavours are an inward light  
 That makes the path before him always bright :  
 Who, with a natural instinct to discern  
 What knowledge can perform, is diligent to learn ;  
 Abides by this resolve, and stops not there,  
 But makes his moral being his prime care ;  
 Who, doom'd to go in company with Pain,  
 And Fear, and Bloodshed, miserable train !  
 Turns his necessity to glorious gain ;  
 In face of these doth exercise a power  
 Which is our human nature's highest dower ;  
 Controls them and subdues, transmutes, bereaves  
 Of their bad influence, and their good receives :  
 By objects, which might force the soul to abate  
 Her feeling, render'd more compassionate ;  
 Is placable—because occasions rise  
 So often that demand such sacrifice ;  
 More skilful in self-knowledge, even more pure,  
 As tempted more ; more able to endure,  
 As more exposed to suffering and distress ;  
 Thence, also, more alive to tenderness.  
 —'Tis he whose law is reason ; who depends  
 Upon that law as on the best of friends ;  
 Whence, in a state where men are tempted still  
 To evil for a guard against worse ill,  
 And what in quality or act is best  
 Doth seldom on a right foundation rest,  
 He labours good on good to fix, and owes  
 To virtue every triumph that he knows :  
 —Who, if he rise to station of command,  
 Rises by open means ; and there will stand  
 On honourable terms, or else retire,  
 And in himself possess his own desire :  
 Who comprehends his trust, and to the same  
 Keeps faithful with a singleness of aim ;

And therefore does not stoop, nor lie in wait  
 For wealth, or honours, or for worldly state ;  
 Whom they must follow ; on whose head must fall,  
 Like showers of manna, if they come at all :  
 Whose powers shed round him in the common strife,  
 Or mild concerns of ordinary life,  
 A constant influence, a peculiar grace ;  
 But who, if he be call'd upon to face  
 Some awful moment to which Heaven has join'd  
 Great issues, good or bad for human kind,  
 Is happy as a Lover ; and attired  
 With sudden brightness, like a Man inspired ;  
 And, through the heat of conflict, keeps the law  
 In calmness made, and sees what he foresaw ;  
 Or if an unexpected call succeed,  
 Come when it will, is equal to the need :  
 —He who, though thus endued as with a sense  
 And faculty for storm and turbulence,  
 Is yet a Soul whose master-bias leans  
 To homefelt pleasures and to gentle scenes ;  
 Sweet images ! which, wheresoe'er he be,  
 Are at his heart ; and such fidelity  
 It is his darling passion to approve ;  
 More brave for this, that he hath much to love :—  
 'Tis, finally, the Man, who, lifted high,  
 Conspicuous object in a Nation's eye,  
 Or left unthought-of in obscurity,—  
 Who, with a toward or untoward lot,  
 Prosperous or adverse, to his wish or not—  
 Plays, in the many games of life, that one  
 Where what he most doth value must be won :  
 Whom neither shape of danger can dismay,  
 Nor thought of tender happiness betray :  
 Who, not content that former worth stand fast,  
 Looks forward, persevering to the last,  
 From well to better, daily self-surpass'd :

Who, whether praise of him must walk the earth  
 For ever, and to noble deeds give birth,  
 Or he must fall, to sleep without his fame,  
 And leave a dead unprofitable name—  
 Finds comfort in himself and in his cause ;  
 And, while the mortal mist is gathering, draws  
 His breath in confidence of Heaven's applause :

This is the happy Warrior ; this is He  
 That every Man in arms should wish to be.

*Wordsworth, 1805.*

219

### *Maxims*

By all means use sometimes to be alone.  
 Salute thyself ; see what thy soul doth wear.  
 Dare to look in thy chest, for 'tis thine own ;  
 And tumble up and down what thou find'st there.  
 Who cannot rest till he good fellows find,  
 He breaks up house, turns out of doors his mind.

Be thrifty, but not covetous ; therefore give  
 Thy need, thine honour, and thy friend his due.  
 Never was scraper brave man. Get to live ;  
 Then live, and use it : else it is not true  
 That thou hast gotten. Surely Use alone  
 Makes money not a contemptible stone.

Yet in thy thriving still misdoubt some evil ;  
 Lest gaining gain on thee, and make thee dim  
 'Fo all things else. Wealth is the conjurer's devil ;  
 Whom when he thinks he hath, the devil hath him.  
 Gold thou mayst safely touch ; but if it stick  
 Unto thy hands, it woundeth to the quick.

What skills it, if a bag of stones or gold  
 About thy neck *do* drown thee ? Raise thy head ;  
 Take stars for money ; stars not to be told  
 By any art, yet to be purchased.

None is so wasteful as the scraping dame :  
 She loseth three for one ; her soul, rest, fame.

Laugh not too much : the witty man laughs least ;  
 For wit is news only to ignorance.  
 Less at *thine own things* laugh ; lest in the jest  
 Thy person share, and the conceit advance :  
 Make not thy sport abuses ; for the fly  
 That feeds on dung is coloured thereby.

Pick out of mirth, like stoues out of thy ground,  
 Profaneness, filthiness, abusiveness.  
 These are the scum with which coarse wits abound ;  
 The fine may spare these well, yet not go less.  
 All things are big with jest : *nothing that's plain*  
 But may be witty, if thou hast the vein.

Envy not greatness ; for thou mak'st thereby  
 Thyself the worse, and so the distance greater :  
 Be not thine own worm : yet such jealousy,  
 As hurts not others but may make thee better,  
 Is a good spur. Correct thy passion's spite ;  
 Then may the beasts draw thee to happy light.

Be calm in arguing ; for fierceness makes  
 Error a fault, and truth discourtesy.  
 Why should I feel another man's mistakes  
 More than his sicknesses or poverty ?  
 In love I should : but anger is not love,  
 Nor wisdom neither ; therefore gently move.

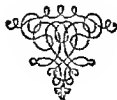


Be useful where thou livest, that they may  
 Both want and wish thy pleasing presence still.  
 Kindness, good parts, great places are the way  
 To compass this. Find out men's wants and will,  
 And meet them there. All worldly joys go less  
 To the one joy of doing kindnesses.

Sum up at night what thou hast done by day ;  
 And in the morning, what thou hast to do.  
 Dress and undress thy soul : mark the decay  
 And growth of it : if with thy watch, that too  
 Be down, then wind up both. Since we shall be  
 Most surely judged, make thy accounts agree.

In hrief, acquit thee bravely ; play the man.  
 Look not on pleasures as they come, but go.  
 Defer not the least virtue : life's poor span  
 Make not an ell by trifling in thy woe.  
 If thou do ill, the joy fades, not the pains :  
 If well, the pain doth fade, the joy remains.

*Herbert.*



## NOTES

The numeration, in thicker type, refers to the poems  
and not to pages.

2. *springs . . . that lies*. 'The northern Early English 3rd person plur. in *-t* is extremely common in the Folio Shakespeare. In some cases the subject-noun may be considered as singular in thought.'—*Abbott. Shakesp. Gram.*

34. *silent moves the feet*. See note on 2. Blake was probably influenced by Shakespeare's use. Three stanzas omitted at end.

38. From a long ode 'To the immortal memory and friendship of that noble pair, Sir Lucius Cary [Lord Falkland, who fell at the Battle of Newbury, 1643] and Sir Henry Morison.'

39. An extract from *Auguries of Innocence*.

40. Stanza *III. the turning sphere*. 'Sphere' in the older poets implies the ancient Ptolemaic system of astronomy, in which ten spheres circle round the earth, carrying the Sun, the Moon, the seven planets, and the fixed stars. The sphere was a spinning shell of undefined substance carrying the planet: they made music by their motion. See stanza *xiii.*, and note on 96.—*vi. Lucifer*, the morning star.—*viii. Pan*, the god of Nature, here for the Lord of all.—*x. Cynthia*, the moon. Her *hollow round*, see note on stanza *iii.*—*xxi. Laræ and Lemures* [pronounce *Lemmurs*, Englished from *Laræ* and *Lemuræ*], the household gods and spirits of the dead.—*Flamens*, Roman priests.—*xxii. twice-batter'd god*, Dagon.—*Ashlaroth* (*Astarte*), Phœnician goddess, later identified with Venus.—*Hammon, Ammon*, an Ethiopian god worshipped widely in N. Africa under the form of a ram.—*Thammuz, Tammuz*, an obscure Asiatic deity identified with Adonis, whose myth represented the death of the year in winter.—*xxiv. Osiris*, Egyptian god of Agriculture, probably confused here with the sacred Bull, *Apis*.—*xxv. Typhon*, a primitive Greek monster-god, father of the Winds.—*xxvi. Fays, fairies*.

41. A selection from sixty similar stanzas in *Christmas Antiphons*.

44. Attempts by Swinburne, Rossetti, Yeats, and other

editors to harmonise the fragmentary phrases of this magnificent poem have failed. Its force is not impaired by the irregularities of verbal structure. I give John Sampson's conservative text.

48. Part II. stanza 4. *'Twas right, said they.* The marginal gloss appended by Coleridge to later editions explains that the Mariner's shipmates here make themselves accomplices in his crime: And, in Part III. stanza 11, *I've won* means that 'Life-in-Death winneth the Mariner from Death.'—Part VII. stanza 3. *I trow.* This pronunciation rhyming with *now* is an example of an obsolete word wrongly spoken. *Trow* rhymes with *owe*, etc. : thus,

'Have more than thou showest,  
Speak less than thou knowest,  
Lend less than thou owest,  
Ride more than thou goest,  
Learn more than thou trowest,  
Set less than thou throwest.'—*King Lear*, i. 4.

52. This section of a poem, which Shelley subsequently altered and divided up, stands (as given here) metrically apart from the rest.

56. *Martinmas.* The feast of St. Martin, the 'Apostle of Gaul,' commemorated as a lesser Saint in the English Church on Nov. 11th, which is now Armistice Day. St. Martin was a soldier, son of a military tribune in the army of the emperor Constantine in the fourth century. From early youth he was a convert to Christianity and became Bishop of Tours, where his memory is perpetuated. He is usually represented in the act of dividing his cloak with his sword in order to bestow half of it on a naked beggar.

60. The last ten lines are from a longer poem by *Lieut. Hinchey*. Burns made his song of them. Hinchey's spellings, *love* and *well*, do not forbid dialectal pronunciation.

63. Attributed to *Capt. Ogilvie*, and appears in Scott's *Rokby* quoted in the notes. The text here is Burns's version of it.

68. Part of a Jacobite song adapted by Burns.

69. *fool*, an unfortunate rhyme because its initial suggests *foul*. The last couplet has become proverbial, with *and* in place of *or*, as if it meant 'the rest is all rubbish.' Pope meant that the rest was only clothes, in the cobbler his leather apron, in the parson his stuff gown. The juxtaposition of *all*

with *but*, when *but* means *nothing but*, is only excused by the regular accent of the verse, which forbids the usual meaning of the common phrase *all but*.

70. In 4th stanza *guid faith* is an exclamation.

72. Founded on a traditional Cornish song.

73. Observe the unmatched accumulative value of the refrain: also that the lingo is the narrator's, not the captain's.

75. Byron sent this to John Murray, the publisher, as a jocular draft of his reply to Dr. Polidori on reading that author's play. That the personages who figure in this society are not all known to us does not weaken the humour of the picture. On p. 92 the two ejaculation-marks in third and fourth lines from foot are added by present editor.

76. Many of Pope's lines have passed into common speech: this extract contains examples.

85. Translated from the Greek of Moschus.

89. *Ixion's wheel*. Ixion was king of the Lapithæ, who fought with the Centaurs. As punishment for his crimes and ingratitude to Zeus he was chained to a fiery wheel which revolved for ever in the lower world.—*Memphian Sphinx*. Sphinx was a monstrous being in Greek mythology, with a woman's head on the body of a winged lion. In Egypt, whence it was derived, it was a couchant (unwinged) lion, human in form from the breast upwards; and rows of these mysterious figures lined the avenues of the temples. Memphis was one of the earliest historical cities in Egypt and had magnificent temples. The famous colossal Sphinx is by the Pyramids at Gizeh, which is some miles down the Nile from Memphis.

96. Lorenzo is talking with Jessica (*Merch. of Ven.* Act v.); an example of the lyrical beauty which Shakespeare introduces into his blank verse.—*Like an angel sings*, see note on 40, stanza III. Plato says, 'On the upper surface of each sphere is a Siren, who goes round with them, hymning a single sound and note.'

105. *Lay of the Last Minstrel*. Opening of last canto.

106. The comparison is between Tuscany and Yorkshire: *Laurita* (La Verna, Alvernia), where St. Francis received the stigmata, in the Apennines above Florence, 'Nel crudo sasso intra Tevere ed Arno,' Dante, *Par.* xi. l. 36.—*Scargill* is part of the scene of Scott's *Rokeby*.

108. The opening of *Eudymion*, published 1818.

in the rhyme here; but is in good legal and general use pronounced as in its variant form *domain*; and this is historically preferable (*O.E.D.*). Note also the homophone *demean* in common use.

143. *Proteus*, the prophetic 'old man of the Sea,' a personage rich in delightful legends.—*Triton*, a son of Poseidon and Amphitrite, who lived in a garden under the sea: usually represented with a dolphin's tail. Tritons are often imagined as numerous as Mermaids.

145. An unfinished poem of which the first two stanzas are given.

147. *Tempe*, a beautiful mountain gorge in Thessaly connected with the worship of Apollo.

148. Last stanza of three.

151. On occasion, when the length of this poem is inconvenient, the bracketed stanzas can be omitted.

154. Last stanza omitted. In st. 1, *winds*, *birds*, and *floods* are all genitives, and *birds* is plural. Accidente ambiguous.

155. Note *Day* is fem. in stanza 2, masc. in 3.

156. *Hippocrene*. A fountain on Mt. Helicon sacred to the Muses, fabled to have sprung up from a stroke of Pegasus' hoof, ἵππου σφύρη. The English word is always a trisyllable.

159. *fast* is used for 'swiftly' in stanza 4, and five lines above for 'firm.' In first stanza *tir'd* is a disyllable = *tired*.

171. Fourteen lines of fanciful mythology are omitted as indicated in numeration. 1. 10. *Morpheus*, the god of dreams.—60. *Cynthia*, the moon.—63. *Hermes*, a mythical king of Egypt named Thot, to whom the Neo-Platonists ascribed the name and universal wisdom of the Greek god Hermes. He is *thrice-great* as King, Priest, and Philosopher (Browne).—89. The spirits of the dead are imagined as inhabiting the starry 'spheres': see note on 40.—104. *Museus*, i.e. to recall the lost poems of *Museus*, and the song by which Orpheus rescued Eurydice from Hell, and the tale that Chaucer left unfinished.—134. *Sylvan*, the forest-god.

172. *Maian*. The Greek Maia was mother of Hermes. The Latin goddess of that name became associated with the month of May, when also Hermes' (Mercury's) feast was kept. Hence perhaps the rare epithet 'Maian' here may mean 'scented like spring flowers.' Compare 'the incense of all flowers' just above.

175. l. 10. *Cimmerian*. The Cimmerians lived at the end of the world where the sun never shone.—29. *Hebe*, cup-bearer of the Gods.—125. *Hymen*, god of marriage, commonly represented in English masques as here described (Browne).—136. *Lydian airs*, the ecclesiastical Mode which in the seventeenth century was equivalent to our scale of F major.—150. *Eurydice*. The story half told in 171, l. 104.

176. From *Sleep and Poetry*. A good example of Keats's objective style. 'These images are of life considered first as a mere atomic movement in a general flux, then as a dream on the brink of destruction, then as a budding hope, then as an intellectual distraction, then as an ecstatic glimpse of beauty, and lastly as an instinctive pleasure.'—*Montmorenci*, the river in Canada.

178. From *As you like it*, II. 7. *his sound*, i.e. its sound, referring to voice. *Its*, the genitive of it, is not found before Elizabethan writers; 'his' was the old genitive, and is much more frequent than 'its' in Shakespeare.

179. From the *Essay on Man*, end of Ep. II.—l. 2. *will change*, we should say *would change*.—l. 16. *tickled with a straw*: as this is not peculiar to babes, the expression must be metaphorical, and its apparent force immediately disappears.—Four lines below, in *beads and prayer-books*, the cynicism is overdone.

182. From *Tintern Abbey*.

183. *Essay on Man*, beginning of Ep. II.

188. Title of this poem is *Resolution and Independence*.

189. François Dominique Toussaint, surnamed L'Ouverture, was governor of St. Domingo, and chief of the African slaves enfranchised by the decree of the French Convention (1794). He resisted Napoleon's edict re-establishing slavery in St. Domingo, was arrested and sent to Paris in June 1802, and there died after ten months' imprisonment in April 1803 (Hutchinson).

194. l. 11. *Siloa's brook*, Pool of Siloam.—12. *fast by*, hard by, near by, not 'swift.'—15. *Aonian Mount*, Helicon, the abode of Apollo and the Muses.—92. *highth*, always thus, pronounced as spelt, in Milton.—109. 'This question is parenthetical; it means, the true glory is to be unconquered in spirit, though the field be lost' (Beeching).

199 From *The Faery Queen*, opening of 8th canto of Bk. II.

200 l. 3. *inspired*. See note to 171, l. 83.

201. *P.L. Bk. II. 631.*

202 *P.L. Bk. II. 357. l. 35. Medusa*, one of the three Gorgons, whose head, with snakes for hair, turned him who looked on it into stone.

209. The last four stanzas of nine in one of the lyrical monodies spoken by Earth in the last Act of *Prometheus*.

210. The second half of the second stanza of four.

212. *Inspired by the call of the Great War.*

216. Text of this poem is based on what would seem the best authority among many variants, some of which are probably the author's own corrections. One stanza is omitted on account of its perplexed grammar:

' Who curieth none that chance doth raise,  
Or vice; who never understand  
How deepest wounds are given by praise;  
Nor rules of state, but rules of good.'

217. In the last line of stanza 4 I have substituted *are for and* in the common text: *All of a piece, and all are clear and straight*; and in last stanza *Marlesman* for *Markman*.—In l. 13, *the thing and the example* means 'the principle and its spiritual application' (Palmer).

## INDEX OF AUTHORS

- ARNOLD, MATTHEW. 1822—1889. No. 185.
- BINYON, LAURENCE. 1869— . Nos. 115, 184, 198.
- BLAKE, WILLIAM. 1757—1827. Nos. 4, 33, 34, 39, 42, 43, 44,  
127, 167.
- BOURDILLON, FRANCIS WILLIAM. 1852—1921. No. 128.
- BRONTË, EMILY JANE. 1818—1848. No. 213.
- BROOKE, RUFERT. 1887—1915. No. 212.
- BROWNING, ROBERT. 1812—1889. No. 100.
- BURNS, ROBERT. 1759—1796. Nos. 17, 60, 61, 64, 65, 66, 67,  
70, 71.
- BYRON, GEORGE GORDON. 1788—1824. Nos. 75, 84, 113, 123,  
125, 137, 168, 169.
- CAMPBELL, THOMAS. 1777—1844. Nos. 22, 101.
- CLARE, JOHN. 1793—1864. No. 152.
- CLOUGH, ARTHUR HUGH. 1819—1861. No. 99.
- COLEBRIDGE, MARY ELIZABETH. 1851—1907. No. 19.
- COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR. 1772—1834. Nos. 14, 48, 53, 135.
- COLLINS, WILLIAM. 1721—1759. No. 27.
- COWPER, WILLIAM. 1731—1800. Nos. 25, 46.
- DAVIES, WILLIAM HENRY. 1870— . No. 163.
- DEKKER, THOMAS. 1570 (1)—1641 (2). No. 214.
- DE LA MARE, WALTER. 1873— . Nos. 54, 90, 148.
- DIXON, RICHARD WATSON. 1833—1900. Nos. 20, 91, 110, 153.
- FLECKER, JAMES ELROY. 1884—1916. No. 142.
- GRAY, THOMAS. 1716—1771. No. 151.
- HARDY, THOMAS. 1840— . No. 12.
- HAWKER, ROBERT STEPHEN. 1803—1875. No. 72.
- HEMBERT, GEORGE. 1553—1633. Nos. 192, 205, 206, 217, 219.
- HERRICK, ROBERT. 1591—1674. No. 88.



- HOBSON, RALPH. 1871— . No. 23.
- HOUGHAN, ALFRED EDWARD. 1859— . Nos. 98, 131, 138, 157, 166.
- HUNT, JAMES HENRY LEIGH. 1784—1859. No. 191.
- JONSEN, BENJAMIN. 1673(?)—1637. Nos. 38, 94.
- KPATI, JOHN. 1795—1821. Nos. II, 81, 86, 89, 93, 103, 116, 140, 147, 156, 172, 173, 176, 177.
- KINGLEY, CHARLES. 1819—1875. No. 56.
- KIPLING, RUDYARD. 1865— . Nos. 74, 77, 79.
- LANG, ANDREW. 1811—1912. No. 120.
- LINDSAY, LADY ANNE (afterwards LADY ANNE BARNARD). 1750—1823. No. 59.
- LONGFELLOW, HENRY WADSWORTH. 1807—1882. No. 31.
- LOVELACE, RICHARD. 1618—1658. Nos. 122, 164.
- MACAULAY, THOMAS BABINGTON. 1800—1850. No. 106.
- MARRYAT, FREDERICK. 1792—1848. No. 73.
- MASEFIELD, JOHN. 1875— . No. 141.
- MILTON, JOHN. 1608—1674. Nos. 3, 40, 130, 132, 171, 175, 193, 194, 195, 200, 201, 202.
- MONTROSE, JAMES GRAHAM, MARQUIS OF. 1612—1630. No. 210.
- MOORE, THOMAS. 1779—1852. Nos. 21, 150.
- NAIRNE, CAROLINA, DANCRESS. 1668—1813. No. 62.
- NASHE, THOMAS. 1567—1601. No. 7.
- NEUBOLT, SIR HENRY JOHN. 1862— . Nos. 78, 165, 211.
- POE, EDGAR ALLAN. 1809—1849. No. 112.
- POPE, ALEXANDER. 1688—1744. Nos. 69, 76, 179, 183.
- RALEIGH, SIR WALTER. 1552(?)—1618. No. 215.
- SCOTT, SIR WALTER. 1771—1832. Nos. 1, 23, 28, 32, 36, 105.
- SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM. 1564—1616. Nos. 2, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 13, 15, 16, 29, 47, 95, 103, 107, 118, 133, 134, 136, 170, 174, 178, 196, 197.
- SHELLEY, PERCY BYSSHE. 1792—1822. Nos. 51, 52, 81, 82, 85, 87, 95, 109, 111, 126, 129, 144, 145, 146, 151, 153, 153, 180, 181, 203, 209.
- SIMLEY, JAMES. 1506—1606. No. 80.
- SINNEY, SIR PHILIP. 1554—1583. No. 121.
- SPEAKER, DONALD. 1552(?)—1699. No. 199.

- STEPHENS, JAMES. 1882— . No. 49.
- STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS. 1850—1894. Nos. 18, 30, 102, 185.
- SWINBURNE, ALGERNON CHARLES. 1837—1900. No. 41.
- TENNYSOON, ALFRED. 1809—1892. Nos. 35, 45, 92, 139, 149, 159,  
160, 162, 204, 207.
- WHITMAN, WALT. 1819—1892. No. 26.
- WOLFE, CHARLES. 1791—1823. No. 24.
- WORDSWORTH, WILLIAM. 1770—1850. Nos. 50, 97, 104, 114, 117,  
124, 143, 182, 187, 188, 189, 190, 218.
- WOTTON, SIR HENRY. 1568—1639. No. 216.
- YEATS, WILLIAM BUTLER. 1865— . Nos. 37, 161.
- ANONYMOUS. Nos. 55, 56, 57, 63, 68, 119.

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
A good sword and a trusty hand . . . . .	87
A naked house, a naked moor . . . . .	209
A spirit haunts the year's last hours . . . . .	109
A thing of beauty is a joy for ever . . . . .	123
A widow bird sate mourning for her love . . . . .	63
About Ben Adhem (may his tribe increase!) . . . . .	217
Alas! they had been friends in youth . . . . .	146
All after pleasures as I rid one day . . . . .	218
All the world's a stage . . . . .	204
And did those feet in ancient time . . . . .	56
And is there care in heaven? And is there love? . . . . .	228
And like a dying lady, lean and pale . . . . .	112
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers! . . . . .	246
As through the wild green hills of Wyre . . . . .	113
At the corner of Wood Street, when daylight appears . . . . .	62
Away! The moor is dark beneath the moon . . . . .	137
Because out of corruption burns the rose . . . . .	208
Before the starry threshold of Jove's Court . . . . .	228
Behold her, single in the field . . . . .	129
Beyond the ferry water . . . . .	129
Blow, blow, thou winter wind . . . . .	180
Blows the wind to-day, and the sun and the rain are flying . . . . .	116
Break, break, break . . . . .	164
Breathes there the man with soul so dead . . . . .	119
By all means use sometimes to be alone . . . . .	252
By yon castle wa', at the close of the day . . . . .	80
Come then, my friend, my genius! Come along . . . . .	94
Come unto these yellow sands . . . . .	5
Come, when no graver cares employ . . . . .	183
Dear Doctor, I have read your play . . . . .	92
Deep in the shady sadness of a vale . . . . .	100
Do you ask what the birds say? The sparrow, the dove . . . . .	9
Drake ho' in his hammock on' a thousand mile away . . . . .	96
Earth has not anything to show more fair . . . . .	113
Earth, ocean, air, beloved brotherhood . . . . .	99
England! awake! awake! awake! . . . . .	76

Pain would I change that note . . . . .	131
Farewell to the Land where the gloom of my Glory . . . . .	183
Flow down, cold rivulet, to the sea . . . . .	182
For all we have and are . . . . .	97
For I dapt into the future, far as human eye could see . . . . .	153
For Mercy, Courage, Kindness, Mirth . . . . .	227
Four Seasons fill the measure of the year . . . . .	234
Full fathom five thy father lies . . . . .	21
Give me my snail-shell of quiet . . . . .	217
Give to me the life I love . . . . .	11
Green fields of England! whences'er . . . . .	114
Hark, hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings . . . . .	2
He clings the crag with crooked hands . . . . .	33
He either fears his fate too much . . . . .	244
He leapt to arms unbidden . . . . .	186
Helen, thy beauty is to me . . . . .	127
Hence, loathed Melancholy . . . . .	199
Hence, vain deluding joys . . . . .	190
Her strong enchantments failing . . . . .	187
Here's a health to them that's away . . . . .	34
Honour and shame from no condition rise . . . . .	84
How happy is he born and taught . . . . .	247
How should I your true love know . . . . .	9
How sleep the Brave, who sink to rest . . . . .	19
How sweet the moonlight sleeps upon this bank . . . . .	112
I am monarch of all I survey . . . . .	33
I'm wearin' awa', John . . . . .	78
I am! yet what I am who cares, or knows? . . . . .	170
I cannot open mine eyes . . . . .	273
I could'd a bill as light fell short . . . . .	256
I dream'd that, as I wander'd by the way . . . . .	123
I have learn'd . . . . .	297
I have seen old ships sail like swans asleep . . . . .	155
I hear a sudden cry of pain . . . . .	62
I know not what my secret is . . . . .	132
I met a traveller from an antique land . . . . .	99
I pant for the music which is divine . . . . .	159
I see before me the Gladiator lie . . . . .	161
I will arise and go now, and go to Innisfree . . . . .	183
I wish I were where Helen lies . . . . .	73
If thou wast still, O stream . . . . .	13
If you can keep your head when all about you . . . . .	25
In Narada's old Kutha Khan . . . . .	61
Into my heart an air that kills . . . . .	177
Is there for honest poverty . . . . .	34
Is there a Regin, the the real, the Chime . . . . .	244

	PAGE
It is a beautiful evening, calm and free . . . . .	130
It is an ancient Mariner . . . . .	40
It is not growing like a tree . . . . .	26
It keeps eternal whisperings around . . . . .	104
It was a' for our rightfu' King . . . . .	79
It was a lover and his lass . . . . .	131
It was the Rainbow gave thee birth . . . . .	185
It was the Winter wild . . . . .	27
Jog on, jog on, the footpath way . . . . .	10
John Anderson, my jo, John . . . . .	78
Joy and Wee are woven fine . . . . .	26
Keen, fitful gusts are whisp'ring here and there . . . . .	129
Know then thyself, presume not God to scan . . . . .	203
Leans now the fair willow, dreaming . . . . .	108
Let all the world in every corner sing . . . . .	234
Little tongue of red-brown flame . . . . .	12
Look not thou on beauty's charming . . . . .	22
Look thy last on all things lovely . . . . .	164
Man, one harmonious soul of many a soul . . . . .	243
Me that 'ave been what I've been . . . . .	89
Milton! thou shouldst be living at this hour . . . . .	119
Much have I travell'd in the realms of gold . . . . .	154
Music, when soft voices die . . . . .	177
My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains . . . . .	174
My heart's in the Highlands, my heart is not here . . . . .	10
My heart leaps up when I behold . . . . .	210
My silks and fine array . . . . .	138
My true love hath my heart, and I have his . . . . .	132
No coward soul is mine . . . . .	245
Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note . . . . .	16
Now, God be thank'd Who has match'd us with His hour . . . . .	244
Now, my co-mates, and brothers in exile . . . . .	40
Now the bright morning Star, Day's harbinger . . . . .	2
O Captain! my Captain! our fearful trip is done . . . . .	18
O Living Will that shalt endure . . . . .	236
O Mary, go and call the cattle home . . . . .	76
O, my love's like a red, red rose . . . . .	77
O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom . . . . .	134
O what can ail thee, Knight-at-arms . . . . .	197
O wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being . . . . .	159
O world! O life! O time! . . . . .	206
Of Man's First Disobedience, and the Fruit . . . . .	219
Oft in the still night . . . . .	165

Oh! hush thee, my babe, thy sire was a knight . . . . .	25
Oh, talk not to me of a name great in story . . . . .	133
Oh, to be in England . . . . .	115
Oh, to what purpose dost thou heard thy word? . . . . .	121
Old Meg she was a Gipsy . . . . .	6
On a poet's lips I slept . . . . .	124
On Wenlock Edge the wood 's in trouble . . . . .	152
One lesson, Nature, let me learn of thee . . . . .	209
Orpheus with his lute made trees . . . . .	4
Others apart sat on a Hill retired . . . . .	220
Our bugles sang truce—for the night-cloud had lower'd . . . . .	115
Over bill, over dale . . . . .	6
Queen and huntress, chaste and fair . . . . .	111
Quinquageme of Nineveh from distant Ophir . . . . .	154
Rarely, rarely, comest thou . . . . .	156
Ring out, wild bells, to the wild sky . . . . .	233
Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness . . . . .	110
She dwelt among the untrodden ways . . . . .	134
Should auld acquaintance be forgot . . . . .	85
Soldier, rest! thy warfare o'er . . . . .	16
So, we'll go no more a-roving . . . . .	158
Speak: thy strong words may never pass away . . . . .	252
Spring, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king . . . . .	8
Stay, stay at home, my heart, and rest . . . . .	22
Stone walls do not a prison make . . . . .	133
Stop and consider! life is but a day . . . . .	203
Sweep thy faint strings, Musician . . . . .	69
Sweet and low, sweet and low . . . . .	24
Swiftly walk o'er the western wave . . . . .	173
Tax not the royal Saint with vain expense . . . . .	216
Tell me not, Sweet, I am unkind . . . . .	186
Tell me where is Faucy bred . . . . .	198
That you have wrong'd me doth appear in this . . . . .	147
The captain stood on the carronade: "First lieutenant," says he . . . . .	88
The curfew tolls the knell of parting day . . . . .	166
The expense of Spirit in a waste of shame . . . . .	225
The feathers of the willow . . . . .	109
The glories of our blood and state . . . . .	93
The Minstrel-boy to the war is gone . . . . .	13
The night has a thousand eyes . . . . .	137

	PAGE
The sun descending in the west . . . . .	23
The Sun does arise . . . . .	3
The sun is warm, the sky is clear . . . . .	171
The world is too much with us; late and soon . . . . .	156
There be none of Beauty's daughters . . . . .	127
There is a pleasure in the pathless woods . . . . .	101
There is sweet music here that softer falls . . . . .	178
There lived a wife at Usher's well . . . . .	71
There was a roaring in the wind all night . . . . .	211
This is the weather the cuckoo likes . . . . .	8
Thou art light and thou art free . . . . .	124
Thou still unravish'd bride of quietness . . . . .	162
Thou whose birth on earth . . . . .	35
Tiger! tiger! burning bright . . . . .	37
To find the Western path . . . . .	187
To my true king I offer'd free from stain . . . . .	120
To one who has been long in city pent . . . . .	101
Toll for the brave . . . . .	17
Toussaint, the most unhappy man of men . . . . .	216
True Thomas lay on Ifuntle bank . . . . .	68
Turning from these with awe, once more I raised . . . . .	195
'Twas at the season when the Earth upheav'd . . . . .	104
Under the greenwood tree . . . . .	4
Under the wide and starry sky . . . . .	21
Unfathomable Sea! whose waves are years . . . . .	207
Waken, lords and ladies gay . . . . .	1
Wee, sleekit, cow'rin', tim'rous beastie . . . . .	82
Wee Willie Gray, and his leather wallet . . . . .	82
We wander'd to the Pine Forest . . . . .	63
We who are old, old and gay . . . . .	25
Whate'er the passion, knowledge, fame, or pelf . . . . .	205
Whence and what art thou, execrable shape . . . . .	229
When first my brave Johanne lad . . . . .	81
When icicles hang by the wall . . . . .	8
When I consider how my light is spent . . . . .	218
When I would muse in boyhood . . . . .	144
When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes . . . . .	146
When the lamp is shatter'd . . . . .	135
When the sheep are in the fold, and the kye at haugh . . . . .	76
When the voices of children are heard on the green . . . . .	23
When to the sessions of sweet silent thought . . . . .	145
When winds that move not its calm surface sweep . . . . .	163
Where shall the lover rest? . . . . .	20
Where the bee sucks, there suck I . . . . .	6

	PAGE
Which is the merchant here, and which the Jew? . . .	226
Who is the happy Warrior? Who is he? . . .	249
Who is the honest man? . . .	248
Why fadest thou in death? . . .	171
Will the king come, that I may breathe my last . . .	117
With thee conversing I forget all time . . .	145
Ye have been fresh and green . . .	105
Ye mariners of England . . .	14
Ye that with me have fought and fail'd and fought . . .	244
Yet once more, O ye Laurels, and once more . . .	138



## EXPLANATION OF REFERENCES, ETC.

### THE FOOTNOTES.

These are primarily a glossary of obsolete or dialectal words set where a reader may find their meaning without turning the pages. This convenience is sometimes used for difficulties of a similar scale.

### GENERAL NOTES.

Wherever an asterisk [\*] occurs in the text, whether at the number or title or ascription of a poem, it refers to the Notes at the end, pp. 255-261 : and when there is no asterisk to a poem, there is no note to it.

In compiling these annotations—which are explanatory of allusions and obscurities of all kinds—the experience and industry of previous commentators has been freely drawn upon ; but where no authority is named it may be assumed that the information is derived from common sources. All critical remarks have a merely educational intention.

### TEXT.

Care has been taken to collate the best texts and to provide the best readings. This is not always easy, and the publishers will be grateful for notification of any mistakes or errors. The text of Milton has been expressly attended to. It is the original text (from Dean Beeching's edition) with only such convenient alterations of the spelling as are free from all scholarly objection. The original italicising of proper names and initialing of important words with capitals has been kept, as being of æsthetic value, and generally making the reading of the poem easier. In the few cases where the capitals have been changed the conditions were specially considered.

### ORDER.

While there is a general scheme of having the simpler poems at the beginning of the book and the more difficult

ones towards the end, this order of simplicity has often been set aside in the disposition of the subject-matter, on the grouping and sequence of which the pleasantness and companionable character of the book must depend.

#### CHOICE.

The extracts from Milton are no longer than is profitable in an educational book ; since he is not only our best link backwards with Chaucer, but his serene mastery, economy, and dignity make him the most useful model for all young students. His verse is therefore very good for learning by heart and for elementary recitation. Some other poems were chosen also for their usefulness in recitation.

In a book of this kind the older writers have a far stronger claim than the later ; since it is essential that students should have a good acquaintance with what must always be the foundation of our living literature. It is true that we overlook or condone blemishes in the old poems, while we are critical or intolerant towards faults of similar or less magnitude in contemporaries : and this must be so, because the older poems have passed their ordeal and won their place. It is by setting old and new together that the latter will win the same privilege. The Editor offers this attempt with due deference, and has to thank many friends for the ready assistance of their judgment.

R. B. .